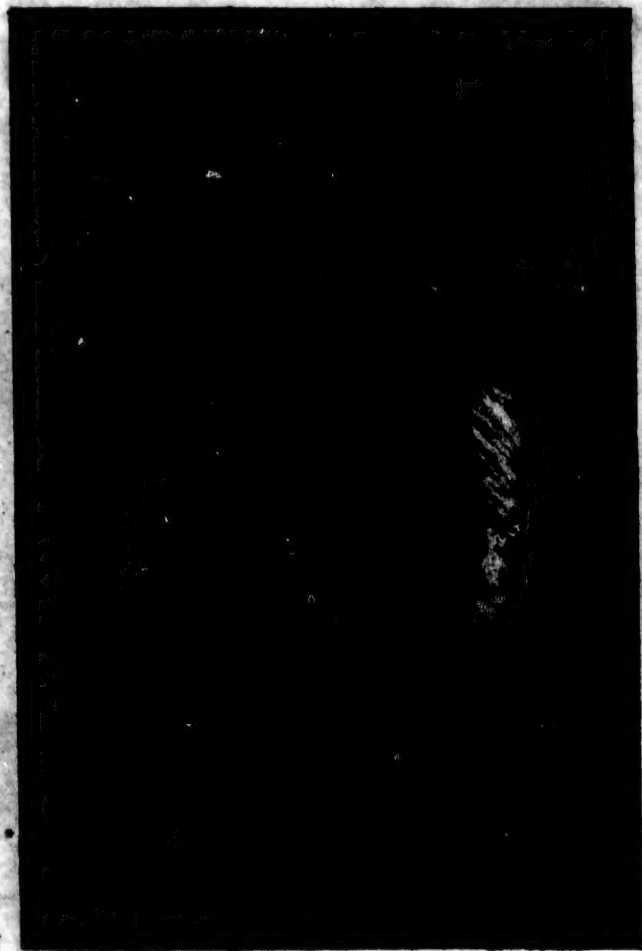




Printed by H. M. Sells, Boston, U.S.A.

H. M. SELLS RECTOR & GRIPPER IN WINTER HARBOR.

Published by John Murray, London, Dec. 1822

Engraved by H. M. Sells

# THREE VOYAGES

FOR THE

DISCOVERY OF A NORTH-WEST PASSAGE

FROM THE

ATLANTIC TO THE PACIFIC,

AND

NARRATIVE OF AN ATTEMPT TO REACH THE  
NORTH POLE.

---

BY

SIR W. E. PARRY, CAPT. R.N., F.R.S.

FOUR VOLUMES. WITH PLATES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE-STREET.

MDCCCXXXV.

Examined by Lieut. Peckham

H.M. SHIPS HECCLA & GRIPPER IN WINTER HARBOUR.

Published by John Murray, London, June 1828

Examined by Lieut. Peckham

G635

P3

A3

v. 2

139312

LONDON:  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.  
(LATE T. DAVISON.)

**CONTENTS**  
**OF**  
**THE SECOND VOLUME.**

---

**CHAPTER XI.—Page 1.**

**Progress down the Western Coast of Baffin's Bay.**

**Meet with the Whalers.**

**Account of some Esquimaux in the Inlet called the River Clyde.**

**Continue the Survey of the Coast, till stopped by Ice in the latitude of 68°.**

**Obliged to run to the Eastward.**

**Fruitless Attempts to regain the Land, and final Departure from the Ice.**

**Remarks upon the probable Existence and Practicability of a North-West Passage, and upon the Whale Fishery.**

**Boisterous Weather in crossing the Atlantic.**

**Loss of the Hecla's Bowsprit and Foremast.**

**Arrival in England.**



## SECOND VOYAGE.

---

### PRELIMINARY CHAPTER.—Page 43.

#### CHAPTER I.—Page 47.

Passage across the Atlantic.

Removal of Stores from the Nautilus Transport, at the Margin of the Ice.

Departure of the Nautilus for England.

Enter the Ice in Hudson's Strait.

Perilous Situation of the Hecla, and loss of her Anchor.

Meet with the Hudson's-Bay Ships.

Passage up the Strait, and Communication with the Natives inhabiting the Northern Shores.

Pass the Trinity Islands of Fox.

Arrival off Southampton Island, where the Researches of the Expedition commence.

#### CHAPTER II. Page 62.

Review of the Geographical Information obtained by the Researches of former Navigators on the Coast of the American Continent, in the neighbourhood of Wager River.

Discover and enter the Duke of York's Bay, supposing it to be a Passage into the Sea called the Welcome.

Leave the Duke of York's Bay, and proceed to the North-Westward.

Passage of the Frozen Strait, and Arrival in Repulse Bay.

Continuity of Land there.  
Observations on Shore.  
Remarks concerning the Geography, Tides, and Natural  
History of this part of the Continental Coast.

## CHAPTER III.—Page 78.

Return to the Eastward through the Frozen Strait.  
Discovery of Hurd Channel.  
Examined in a Boat.  
Loss of the Fury's Anchor.  
Providential Escape of the Fury from Shipwreck.  
Anchor in Duckett Cove.  
Further Examination of the Coast by Boats and Walking  
Parties.  
Ships proceed through Hurd Channel.  
Are drifted by the Ice back to Southampton Island.  
Unobstructed Run to the Entrance of a large Inlet leading  
to the North-Westward.  
Ships made fast by Hawsers to the Rocks.  
Further Examination of the Inlet commenced in the Boats.

## CHAPTER IV.—Page 108.

Hoppner's Inlet entered and surveyed by the Boats.  
Continuity of Land there determined.  
Proceed to examine another Opening leading to the Westward.  
Favourable Appearance of a continued Passage in that  
Direction.  
Meet with some Esquimaux.  
Arrival in Ross Bay, being the Termination of Lyon Inlet.  
Discovery and Examination of various Creeks.

Return to the Ships, after finding the Land entirely continuous.

Some Account of the Natural History of this part of the Coast.

#### CHAPTER V.—Page 122.

Further Examination in the Boats, for the Purpose of connecting the Shores of Lyon Inlet with that of Gore Bay  
Continuity of the Land determined.

Fresh Detention by the Ice.

Boats carried over-land.

Return to the Ships.

The Fury grounds upon a Rock.

Anchor in Safety Cove.

Heavy Easterly Gales.

Proceed out of the Inlet.

Arrival in a Bay on the South side of Winter Island.

Ships secured in Winter Quarters.

#### CHAPTER VI.—Page 134.

Precautions for the Security of the Ships and their Stores.

And for the Health and Comfort of the Crews.

Establishment of Theatrical Entertainments and Schools.

Erection of an Observatory and House on Shore.

State of Health at this Period.

Partial Disruption of the Ice in the Bay.

Anchors and Cables taken to the Shore.

Gradual Increase of Cold, appearance of the Aurora Borealis  
on several Occasions, and various other Meteorological  
Phenomena to the close of the Year 1821.

## CHAPTER VII.—Page 161.

Many Foxes caught.  
Continued Open Water in the Offing.  
Partial Disruption of the Ice in the Bay.  
Meteorological Phenomena and Temperature of Animals.  
Arrival of a Tribe of Esquimaux.  
First Meeting, and subsequent Intercourse with them.  
Esquimaux in want of Provisions.  
Supplied with Bread-Dust.  
Some Account of a Sealing Excursion with them.  
Fresh Disruption of the Ice in the Bay.  
Closing of the Winter Theatre.  
Meteorological Phenomena till the end of February, 1822.

## CHAPTER VIII.—Page 206.

A Journey performed across Winter Island.  
Sufferings of the Party by Frost.  
Departure of some of the Esquimaux, and a separate  
Village established on the Ice.  
Various Meteorological Phenomena.  
Okotook and his Wife brought on board.  
Anecdotes relating to them.  
Ships released from the Ice by sawing.

## CHAPTER IX.—Page 247.

Increased Extent of Open Water in the Offing.  
A Travelling Party despatched to the Northward.  
Unsuccessful Attempt to raise Vegetables on Shore.

Decease of James Pringle.  
A Party of Esquimaux build Huts near the Ships.  
Return of the Travellers, and Account of their Journey.  
First Appearance of the Plants.  
Birds become numerous.  
Commence cutting a Canal through the Ice, for liberating  
the Ships.  
Illness and Decease of John Reid and William Souther.  
Breaking up of the Ice in the Bay.  
Account of Winter Island.  
Abstract of Observations made there.

CHAPTER X.—Page 282.

Departure from Winter Island.  
Meet with some Esquimaux travelling to the Northward.  
Obstructions and Danger from the Ice and Tides.  
Discovery of the Barrow River, and its Fall.  
Favourable Passage to the Northward.  
Arrival off the Strait of the Fury and Hecla.  
Progress opposed by a fixed Barrier of Ice.  
Communicate with the Natives of Igloodik.  
Unsuccessful Attempts to get between the Ice and the Land.  
Land upon the Calthorpe Islands.  
The Fury drifted by the Ice between two Islands.  
Account of a Journey performed on Sledges up an Inlet to  
the Westward.

os.  
Journey.

liberating

outer.

thward.

he Land.

Inlet to

# VOYAGE

FOR THE DISCOVERY OF A

## NORTH-WEST PASSAGE.

### CHAPTER XI.

Progress down the Western Coast of Baffin's Bay—Meet with the Whalers—Account of some Esquimaux in the Inlet called the River Clyde—Continue the Survey of the Coast, till stopped by ice in the Latitude of  $68\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ —Obliged to run to the Eastward—Fruitless Attempts to regain the Land, and final Departure from the Ice—Remarks upon the probable Existence and Practicability of a North West Passage, and upon the Whale Fishery—Boisterous Weather in crossing the Atlantic—Loss of the Hecla's Bowsprit and Foremast—Arrival in England.

THE wind continuing fresh from the northward, on the morning of the 1st of September, we bore up and ran along the land, taking our departure from the flag-staff in Possession Bay, bearing W.S.W. five miles, at half-past four A.M.

When abreast of the inlet, which had been called Pond's Bay on the former Expedition, the opening

of the two shores, as far as the eye could reach, appeared so large as to excite considerable interest. We, therefore, hauled in with the intention of examining it, but found the ice so close, that the ship was stopped almost in the entrance. The weather, however, was at this time remarkably clear, and it was the opinion of the officers, as well as my own, that the two shores did not unite, there being nearly a whole point of the compass in which no land was visible ; and it was the general belief that this opening would be found to communicate with the Navy-Board or Admiralty Inlet.

The ice led us off very much to the eastward after leaving Pond's Bay ; and the weather became calm, with small snow, towards midnight. In this day's run, the compass-courses were occasionally inserted in the log-book, being the first time that the magnetic needle had been made use of on board the Hecla, for the purposes of navigation, for more than twelve months.

On the morning of the 3rd we passed some of the highest icebergs I have ever seen, one of them being not less than one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet above the sea, judging from the height of the Griper's mast when near it. At half-past seven A.M., being off a point of land, which is comparatively low near the sea, with hills rising at the back to the height of more than a thousand feet above the sea, we observed to the southward a

remarkable dark perpendicular cliff, forming the most singular and conspicuous object we had seen upon this coast. This cliff, which in coming from the northward has the appearance of being detached, and is not unlike the Bass Rock in the Frith of Forth, is situated, as we afterwards discovered, upon an island, lying in the entrance of one of the numerous inlets, or *fjords*, with which this coast is indented. The wind becoming light and variable in the afternoon, I took the opportunity of landing near this inlet, accompanied by Captain Sabine, and some of the officers.

We landed on a bold sandy beach, two or three miles to the northward of a low point, at the entrance of the inlet, towards which we walked, and ascended a hill at the back of the point, in order to obtain a view of this large opening. We now found that the perpendicular cliff formed the north-eastern point of a remarkably steep and precipitous island, on each side of which there is a wide and bold entrance. Above the island, the inlet branches off in at least two different directions, which our situation would not allow us to trace to any great distance, but we saw no termination to either of them.

The vegetation was tolerably luxuriant in some places upon the low land which borders the sea, consisting principally of dwarf-willow, sorrel, saxifrage, and poppy, with a few roots of scurvy-grass.



There was still a great deal of snow remaining even on the lower parts of the land, on which were numerous ponds of water : on one of these, a pair of young red-throated divers, which could not rise, were killed ; and two flocks of geese, one of them consisting of not less than sixty or seventy were seen by Mr. Hooper, who described them as being very tame, running along the beach before our people, without rising, for a considerable distance. Some glaucous gulls and plovers were killed, and we met with several tracks of bears, deer, wolves, foxes, and mice. The coxswain of the boat found upon the beach part of the bone of a whale, which had been cut at one end by a sharp instrument, like an axe, with a quantity of chips lying about it, affording undoubted proof of this part of the coast having been visited at no distant period by Esquimaux ; it is no more than probable, indeed, that they may inhabit the shores of this inlet, which time would not now permit us to examine. More than sixty icebergs of very large dimensions were in sight from the top of the hill, together with a number of extensive floes to the north-east and south-east, at the distance of four or five leagues from the land.

On our return on board, I found that a piece of whale-blubber, cut into a square shape, had been picked up on the water, which we then considered as a confirmation of this part of the coast being inha-

bited, but which was afterwards most satisfactorily accounted for.

The wind which had been light from the southward during the night, shifted to the north-west early in the morning, which induced me to give up the intention I had formed of further examining the inlet, and we therefore continued our course along shore to the southward. At seven A.M. we passed another inlet, similar to that of the preceding day, though much smaller, the land being of the same steep and precipitous character, and the water, apparently, deep near it.

While occupied in attending to the soundings, soon after noon, our astonishment may readily be conceived, on seeing, from the mast-head, a ship, and soon after, two others, in the offing, which were soon ascertained to be whalers, standing towards the land. They afterwards bore up to the northward along the edge of the ice which intervened betwixt us, and we lost sight of them at night. It was now evident that this coast, which had hitherto been considered, by the whalers, as wholly inaccessible in so high a latitude, had become a fishing station like that on the opposite or Greenland shore; and the circumstance of our meeting so few whales in Sir James Lancaster's Sound this season, was at once accounted for by supposing what, indeed, we afterwards found to be the case, that the fishing ships had been there before us, and had, for a time,

scared them from that ground. The piece of blubber we had picked up was also sufficiently accounted for in a similar manner.

It was so squally on the morning of the 5th, that we could scarcely carry our double-reefed topsails, while, as we afterwards learned from the fishing-ships, which were in sight at day-light, there was scarcely a breath of wind at a few leagues' distance from the land. In running to the southward, we passed, in the course of the forenoon, a headland, which is remarkable as appearing from the northward exactly like three round-topped islands, for which they had been taken on the voyage of 1818; but they are only small hills situated on comparatively low land, which commences from hence to the southward next the sea. We coasted this low shore, as we had done in the preceding voyage, at the distance of two or three miles, having from twenty-three to twenty-nine fathoms water. We here met with another of our fishing-ships, which proved to be the *Lee*, of Hull, Mr. Williamson, master; from whom we learned, among other events of a public nature which were altogether new to us, the public calamity which England had sustained in the death of our late venerable and beloved Sovereign, and also the death of his Royal Highness the Duke of Kent. Mr. Williamson, among others, had succeeded in getting across the ice to this coast as high as the latitude of  $73^{\circ}$ , and had come

down to this part in pursuit of the fish. One or two of the ships had endeavoured to return home by running down this coast, but had found the ice so close about the latitude of  $69\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , as to induce most of the others to sail to the northward, in order to get back in the same way that they came. Mr. Williamson also reported his having, a day or two before, met with some Esquimaux in the inlet named the River Clyde in 1818, which was just to the southward of us. Considering it a matter of some interest to communicate with these people, who had, probably, not been before visited by Europeans, and that it might, at the same time, be useful to examine the inlet, I bore up, as soon as I had sent our despatches and letters on board the *Lee*, and stood in towards the rocky islet, called Agnes' Monument, passing between it and the low point which forms the entrance to the inlet on the northern side.

The north shore of the entrance to this inlet has a sandy beach, along which we stood for three or four miles towards some low islands, near which we were directed to look for the Esquimaux huts. Night came on, however, before we could discover them; and we, therefore, stood out till day-light. We saw, in the course of this day, more than a dozen large black whales, principally near the inlet; and the *Friendship*, of Hull, Mr. Macbride,

master, was in sight to the eastward, with a fish alongside.

The weather was too thick with snow on the morning of the 6th, to allow us to stand in for the land. We spoke the Friendship, and Mr. Bell, one of the owners, kindly offered us any assistance in his power. The weather having cleared before noon, we bore up for the inlet, being near an immense iceberg, which, from its situation and dimensions, we recognised to be the same that had been measured in September, 1818, and found to be upwards of two miles in length. It was aground in precisely the same spot as before, where it will probably remain year after year, till gradually wasted by dissolution.

At six in the evening, being near the outermost of the islands with which we afterwards found this inlet to be studded, we observed four canoes paddling towards the ship; they approached with great confidence, and came alongside without the least appearance of fear or suspicion. While paddling towards us, and indeed before we could plainly perceive their canoes, they continued to vociferate loudly; but nothing like a song, nor even any articulate sound, which can be expressed by words, could be distinguished. Their canoes were taken on board by their own desire, plainly intimated by signs, and with their assistance, and they

at once came up the side without hesitation. These people consisted of an old man, apparently much above sixty, and three younger, from nineteen to thirty years of age. As soon as they came on deck, their vociferations seemed to increase with their astonishment, and, I may add, their pleasure ; for the reception they met with seemed to create no less joy than surprise. Whenever they received a present, or were shown anything which excited fresh admiration, they expressed their delight by loud and repeated ejaculations, which they sometimes continued till they were quite hoarse, and out of breath, with the exertion. This noisy mode of expressing their satisfaction was accompanied by a jumping which continued for a minute or more, according to the degree of the passion which excited it, and the bodily powers of the person who exercised it ; the old man being rather too infirm, but still doing his utmost to go through the performance.

After some time passed on deck, during which a few skins and ivory knives were bought from them, they were taken down into the cabin. The younger ones received the proposal to descend somewhat reluctantly, till they saw that their old companion was willing to show them the example, and they then followed him without fear. We had soon occasion to remark that they were much better behaved people than the Esquimaux who had

visited our ships in 1818, on the north-eastern coast of Baffin's Bay. Although we were much at a loss for an interpreter, we had no great difficulty in making the old man understand, by showing him an engraved portrait of an Esquimaux, that Lieutenant Beechey was desirous of making a similar drawing of him. He was accordingly placed on a stool near the fire, and sat for more than an hour with very tolerable composure and steadiness, considering that a barter for their clothes, spears, and whalebone, was going on at the same time near him. He was, indeed, kept quiet by the presents which were given him from time to time; and when this failed, and he became impatient to move, I endeavoured to remind him that we wished him to keep his position, by placing my hands before me, holding up my head, and assuming a grave and demure look. We now found that the old gentleman was a mimic, as well as a very good-natured and obliging man; for, whenever I did this, he always imitated me in such a manner as to create considerable diversion among his own people, as well as ours, and then very quietly kept his seat. While he was sitting for his picture, the other three stood behind him, bartering their commodities with great honesty, but in a manner which showed them to be no strangers to traffic. If, for instance, a knife was offered for any article, they would hesitate for a short time,

till they saw we were determined to give no higher price, and then at once consented to the exchange. In this case, as well as when anything was presented to them, they immediately licked it twice with their tongues, after which they seemed to consider the bargain satisfactorily concluded. The youngest of the party very modestly kept behind the others, and, before he was observed to have done so, missed several presents, which his less diffident, though not importunate, companions had received. As the night closed in, they became desirous to depart, and they left us before dark, highly delighted with their visit. As I had purchased one of their canoes, a boat was sent to land its late owner, as only one person can sit in each. Mr. Palmer informed me, that, in going on shore, the canoes could beat our boat very much in rowing, whenever the Esquimaux chose to exert themselves, but they kept close to her the whole way. During the time that they were on board, we had observed in them a great aptness for imitating certain of our words; and, while going on shore they took a particular liking to the expression of 'Hurra, give way!' which they heard Mr. Palmer use to the boat's crew, and which they frequently imitated, to the great amusement of all parties.

The calm weather which prevailed during the night was succeeded by a breeze from the westward on the morning of the 7th, of which advantage



was immediately taken to beat up the inlet, which proved a very extensive one, and of which a particular chart is annexed. The sun did not break through the clouds till half-past seven, when the expected eclipse was found to have commenced, and I determined to land with Captain Sabine, upon the nearest island, in order to observe the end of it, as well as to obtain the other usual observations, together with angles for the survey. At ten minutes past eight the sun again became obscured, and was not visible till twenty minutes past nine, when we had landed, and were prepared with our glasses, but were disappointed, in finding that the eclipse was over.

Soon after we had landed, the old Esquimaux and one of his younger companions paddled over from the main land, and joined us upon the Island. They brought with them, as before, some pieces of whalebone and seal skin dresses, which were soon disposed of, great care being taken by them not to produce more than one article at a time; returning to their canoes, which were at a little distance from our boat, after the purchase of each of their commodities, till their little stock was exhausted. Considering it desirable to keep up among them the ideas of fair and honest exchange, which they already seemed to possess in no ordinary degree, I did not permit them to receive any thing as presents, till all their commodities had

been regularly bought. While we were waiting to obtain the sun's meridian altitude, they amused themselves in the most good-natured and cheerful manner with the boat's crew; and Lieutenant Hoppner, who, with Mr. Beverly, had joined us in the Griper's boat, took this opportunity of making a drawing of the young man. It required, however, some show of authority, as well as some occasional rewards, to keep him quietly seated on the rock for a time sufficient for this purpose; the inclination they have to jump about, when much pleased, rendering it a penalty of no trifling nature for them to sit still for half an hour together. To show their disposition to do us what little service was in their power, he afterwards employed himself in sharpening the seamen's knives, which he did with great expertness on any flat smooth stone, returning each as soon as finished, to its proper owner, and then making signs for another, which he sharpened and returned in the same way, without any attempt, and apparently without the smallest desire, to detain it. The old man was extremely inquisitive, and directed his attention to those things which appeared useful, rather than to those which were merely amusing. An instance of this occurred on my ordering a tin canister of preserved meat to be opened for the boats' crews' dinner. The old man was sitting on the rock, attentively watching the operation, which was performed with an axe struck by a mallet, when

one of the men came up to us with a looking-glass. I held it up to each of the Esquimaux, who had also seen one the preceding evening, and then gave it into each of their hands successively. The younger one was quite in raptures, and literally jumped for joy for nearly a quarter of an hour: but the old man, having had one smile at his own queer face, immediately resumed his former gravity, and, returning me the glass, directed his whole attention to the opening of the canister, and, when this was effected, begged very hard for the mallet which had performed so useful an office, without expressing the least wish to partake of the meat, even when he saw us eating it with good appetites. Being prevailed on, however, to taste a little of it, with some biscuit, they did not seem at all to relish it, but ate a small quantity, from an evident desire not to offend us, and then deposited the rest safely in their canoes. They could not be persuaded to taste any rum, after once smelling it, even when much diluted with water. I do not know whether it be a circumstance worthy of notice, that, when a kaleidoscope or a telescope was given them to look into, they immediately shut one eye; and one of them used the right, and the other the left eye.

In getting out of their canoes, as well as into them, great care is required to preserve the balance of these frail and unsteady coracles, and in this they generally assist each other. As we were leaving the

looking-glass.  
r, who had also  
then gave it  
The younger  
ly jumped for  
: but the old  
n queer face,  
gravity, and,  
hole attention  
hen this was  
let which had  
ut expressing  
even when he

Being pre-  
it, with some  
sh it, but ate  
esire not to  
afely in their  
to taste any  
much diluted  
be a circum-  
aleidoscope  
into, they  
them used

ell as into  
he balance  
n this they  
eaving the

island, and they were about to follow us, we lay on our oars to observe how they would manage this ; and it was gratifying to see that the young man launched the canoe of his aged companion, and, having carefully steadied it alongside the rock, till he had safely embarked, carried his own down, and contrived, though with some difficulty, to get into it without assistance. They seem to take especial care, in launching their canoes, not to rub them against the rocks, by placing one end gently in the water, and holding the other up high, till it can be deposited without risk of injury. As soon as we commenced rowing, the Esquimaux began to vociferate their newly-acquired expression of ' Hurra, give way ! ' which they continued at intervals, accompanied by the most good humoured merriment, as we crossed over to the main land. There being now a little sea, occasioned by a weather tide, we found that our boats could easily beat their canoes in rowing, notwithstanding their utmost endeavours to keep up with us.

The two Esquimaux tents which we were now going to visit, were situated just within a low point of land, forming the eastern side of the entrance to a considerable branch of the inlet, extending some distance to the northward. The situation is warm and pleasant, having a south-westerly aspect, and being in every respect well adapted for the convenient residence of these poor people. We landed

outside the point, and walked over to the tents, sending our boots, accompanied by the two canoes, round the point to meet us. As soon as we came in sight of the tents, every living animal there, men, women, children, and dogs, were in motion—the latter to the top of the hill out of our way, and the rest to meet us with loud and continued shouting ; the word *pilletay* [give me] being the only articulate sound we could distinguish amidst the general uproar. Besides the four men whom we had already seen, there were four women, one of whom, being about the same age as the old man, was probably his wife ; the others were about thirty, twenty-two, and eighteen years of age. The first two of these, whom we supposed to be married to the two oldest of the young men, had infants slung in a kind of bag at their backs, much in the same way as gipsies are accustomed to carry their children. There were also seven children, from twelve to three years of age, besides the two infants in arms, or rather behind their mothers' backs ; and the woman of thirty was with child.

We began as before, by buying whatever they had to dispose of, giving in exchange knives, axes, brass kettles, needles, and other useful articles, and then added such presents as might be further serviceable to them. From the first moment of our arrival until we left them, or rather until we had nothing left to give, the females were particularly

importunate with us, and 'pilletay' resounded from the whole troop, wherever we went: they were extremely anxious to obtain our buttons, apparently more on account of the ornament of the crown and anchor which they observed upon them, than from any value they set upon their use; and several of these were cut off our jackets to please their fancy. When I first endeavoured to bargain for a sledge, the persons I addressed gave me distinctly to understand by signs that it was not their property, and pointed towards the woman who owned it; though my ignorance in this respect offered a good opportunity of defrauding me, had they been so inclined, by receiving an equivalent for that which did not belong to them: on the owner's coming forward, the bargain was quickly concluded. The pikes which I gave in exchange underwent the usual ceremony of licking, and the sledge was carried to our boat with the most perfect understanding on both sides. In another instance, an axe was offered by some of the Griper's gentlemen, as the price of a dog, to which the woman who owned the animal consented. To show that we placed full confidence in them, the axe was given to her before the dog was caught, and she immediately went away with a kind of halter or harness of thongs, which they use for this purpose, and honestly brought one of the finest among them, though nothing would have been easier than to have evaded the performance

of her contract. The readiness, however, with which they generally parted with their commodities, was by no means the effect of fear, nor did it always depend on the value of the articles offered in exchange; for, having, as I thought, concluded a bargain for a second canoe belonging to the old woman, I desired the men to hand it down to the boat; but I soon perceived that I had misunderstood her, for she clung fast to the canoe, and cried most piteously till it was set down; I then offered a larger price than before, but she could not be induced to part with it.

The stature of these people, like that of Esquimaux in general, is much below the usual standard. The height of the old man, who was rather bent by age, was four feet eleven inches; and that of the other men, from five feet four and a half to five feet six inches. Their faces are round and plump in the younger individuals; skin smooth; complexion not very dark, except that of the old man; teeth very white; eyes small; nose broad, but not very flat; hair black, straight, and glossy; and their hands and feet extremely diminutive. The old man had a grey beard in which the black hairs predominated, and wore the hair rather long upon his upper lip, which was also the case with the eldest of the three others. One of these, we thought, bore a striking resemblance to our poor friend John Sackhouse, well known as the Esquimaux who accompanied the

former expedition, the want of whose services we particularly felt on this occasion, and whose premature death had been sincerely lamented by all who knew him, as an intelligent and amiable man, and a valuable member of society.

The grown-up females measured from four feet ten to four feet eleven inches. The features of the two youngest were regular ; their complexions clear, and by no means dark ; their eyes small, black, and piercing ; teeth beautifully white and perfect ; and, although the form of their faces is round and chubby, and their noses rather flat than otherwise, their countenances might, perhaps, be considered pleasing, even according to the ideas of beauty which habit has taught us to entertain. Their hair, which is jet-black, hangs down long and loose about their shoulders, a part of it on each side being carelessly plaited, and sometimes rolled up into an awkward lump, instead of being neatly tied on the top of the head, as the Esquimaux women in most other parts are accustomed to wear it. The youngest female had much natural bashfulness and timidity, and we considered her to be the only unmarried one, as she differed from the other three in not being tattooed upon the face. Two of them had their hands tattooed also, and the old woman had a few marks of the same kind about each wrist. None of the men or children were thus distinguished.



The children were generally good-looking, and the eldest boy, about twelve years of age, was a remarkably fine and even handsome lad. They were rather scared at us at first ; but kind treatment, and a few trifling presents, soon removed their fears, and made them almost as importunate as the rest.

The dress of the men consists of a seal-skin jacket, with a hood, which is occasionally drawn over the head, of which it forms the only covering. The breeches are also generally of seal-skin, and are made to reach below the knee ; and their boots, which meet the breeches, are made of the same material. In this dress we perceived no difference from that of the other Esquimaux, except that the jacket, instead of having a pointed flap before and behind, as usual, was quite straight behind, and had a sort of scallop before in the centre. In the dress of the women there was not so much regard to decency as in that of the men. The jacket is of seal-skin, with a short, pointed flap before, and a long one behind, reaching almost to the ground. They had on a kind of drawers, similar to those described by Crantz as the summer dress of the Greenland women, and no breeches. The drawers cover the middle part of the body, from the hips to one-third down the thigh, the rest of which is entirely naked nearly as far as the knee. The boots are like those of the men ; and, besides these, they

have a pair of very loose leggings, as they may be called, which hang down carelessly upon the top of the boots, suffering their thighs to be exposed in the manner before described, but which may be intended occasionally to fasten up, so as to complete the covering of the whole body. The children are all remarkably well clothed ; their dress, both in male and female, being in every respect the same as that of the men, and composed entirely of seal-skin very neatly sewed.

The tents which compose their summer-habitations are principally supported by a long pole of whale-bone, fourteen feet high, standing perpendicularly, with four or five feet of it projecting above the skins which form the roof and sides. The length of the tent is seventeen, and its breadth from seven to nine feet, the narrowest part being next the door, and widening towards the inner part, where the bed, composed of a quantity of the small shrubby plant, the *Andromeda Tetragona*, occupies about one-third of the whole apartment. The pole of the tent is fixed where the bed commences, and the latter is kept separate by some pieces of bone laid across the tent from side to side. The door, which faces the south-west, is also formed of two pieces of bone with the upper ends fastened together, and the skins are made to overlap in that part of the tent, which is much lower than the inner end. The covering is fastened to the ground by curved pieces of bone,

being generally parts of the whale ; the tents were ten or fifteen yards apart, and about the same distance from the beach.

The canoe which I purchased, and which was one of the best of the five that we saw, is sixteen feet eleven inches in length, and its extreme breadth two feet one inch and a half ; two feet of its fore-end are out of the water when floating. It differs from the canoe of Greenland, in being somewhat lower at each end, and also in having a higher rim or gunwale, as it may be termed, round the circular hole where the man sits, which may make them somewhat safer at sea. Their construction is, in other respects, much the same ; the timbers, or ribs, which are five or six inches apart, as well as the fore and aft connecting pieces, being of whalebone or drift-wood, and the skins with which they were covered, those of the seal and walrus. When the canoes are taken on shore, they are carefully placed on two upright piles or pillars of stone, four feet high from the ground, in order to allow the air to pass under to dry them, and prevent their rotting. The paddle is double and made of fir, the edges of the blade being covered with hard bone to secure them from wearing.

The spears or darts which they use in killing seals and other sea animals, consist, like the harpoons of our fishermen, of two parts—a staff, and the spear itself ; the former is usually of wood, when

so scarce and valuable a commodity can be obtained, from three and a half to five feet in length, and the latter of bone, about eighteen inches long, sometimes tipped with iron, but more commonly ground to a blunt point at one end, while the other fits into a socket in the staff, to which it is firmly secured by thongs. The lines which they attach to their spears are very neatly cut out of sealskins, and when in a state of preparation, are left to stretch till dry, between the tents, and then made up into coils for use. They make use of a bladder fastened to the end of the line, in the same manner as the other Esquimaux. Besides the spears, we purchased an instrument having a rude hook of iron let into a piece of bone, and secured by thongs to a staff, the hook being sharply pointed, but not barbed. While we were on the island (to which I had applied the name of Observation Island), it happened that a small bird flew near us, when one of the Esquimaux made the sign of shooting it with a bow and arrow, in a manner which could not be misunderstood. It is remarkable, therefore, that we could not find about their tents any of these weapons, except a little one of five or six inches long, the bow being made of whalebone, and the arrow of fir, with a feather at one end and a blunt point of bone at the other, evidently appearing to be a child's toy, and intended, perhaps, to teach the use of it at an early age.

The runners of the only sledge we saw were composed of the right and left jawbones of a young whale, being nine feet nine inches long, one foot seven inches apart, and seven inches from the ground. They are connected by a number of parallel pieces, made out of the ribs of the whale, and secured transversely with seizings of whalebone, so as to form the bottom of the sledge, and the back is made of two deers' horns placed in an upright position. The lower part of the runners is shod with a harder kind of bone, to resist the friction against the ground. The whole vehicle is rudely executed, and being nearly twice the weight of the sledges we saw among the northern Esquimaux, is probably intended for carrying heavy burdens. The dogs were not less than fifty or sixty in number, and had nothing about them different from those on the eastern coast of Baffin's Bay, except they do not stand near so high as those of the latitude of  $76^{\circ}$ . They are very shy and wild, and the natives had great difficulty in catching them while we were by, as well as holding them in when caught. Some of them have much more of the wolf in their appearance than others, having very long heads and sharp noses, with a brushy tail, almost always carried between the legs; while the bodies of others are less lank as well as their noses less sharp, and they carry their tails handsomely curled over their backs: their colour varied from quite dark to brindled.

saw were  
of a young  
g, one foot  
from the  
number of  
the whale,  
whalebone,  
d the back  
an upright  
rs is shod  
he friction  
is rudely  
ght of the  
Esquimaux,  
r burdens.  
y in num-  
from those  
cept they  
atitute of  
e natives  
we were  
nt. Some  
r appear-  
nd sharp  
carried  
hers are  
and they  
r backs:  
brindled.

The ravenous manner in which they devour their food is almost incredible. Both the old and young ones, when a bird is given them, generally swallow feathers and all; and an old dog that I purchased, though regularly fed while on board by a person appointed for that purpose, ate up, with great avidity, a large piece of canvass, a cotton handkerchief, which one of the men had just washed and laid down by his side, and a part of a check shirt. The young dogs will at any time kill themselves by over-eating, if permitted. The children appeared to have some right of property in the smaller puppies, or else their parents are very indulgent to them, for several bargains of this kind were made with them, without any objection or interference on the part of the parents, who were standing by at the time.

Within a few stones, irregularly placed in a corner of each tent, was a lump of oil and moss, and over each of these was suspended a small stone vessel of an oblong shape, and broader at the top than at the bottom, containing a large mess of sea-horse flesh, with a great quantity of thick gravy. Some ribs of this meat were by no means bad looking; and but for the blood mixed with the gravy, and the dirt which accompanied the cooking, might perhaps be palatable enough. I bargained with a woman for one of the stone vessels, giving her a brass kettle in exchange. Before she gave it into

my possession, she emptied the meat into another vessel, and then, with the flap of her jacket, wiped out the remains of the gravy ; thus combining with what our notions of cleanliness incline us to consider a filthy act, an intention of decency and a desire to oblige us, which, however inconsistent, it was still pleasing to observe. Some of their vessels are made of whalebone, in a circular form, one piece being bent into the proper shape for the sides, and another flat piece, of the same material, sewn to it for a bottom, so closely as to make it perfectly water tight. Their knives are made of the tusks of the walrus, cut or ground sufficiently thin for the purpose, and retaining the original curve of the tusk, so as to resemble the little swords which children have as toys in England. As they do not appear to have any instrument like a saw, great time and labour must be required in making one of these knives, which seem to answer most of the purposes to which they have occasion to apply them.

From the description given to us by Mr. Williamson, we found that these were the same persons who had been seen by the Lee's people ; but we had several proofs of their having had some previous communication, directly or indirectly, with the civilised world ; such as some light blue beads, strung by themselves on thin leathern threads ; and an instrument for chopping, very much resembling a cooper's adze, which had evidently been secured to

a handle of bone for some time past, and of which the iron was part of an old file.

The short time which we were among them, as well as the want of an interpreter, prevented our obtaining much of the information, which would have been interesting, respecting the language, manners, and number of this tribe of Esquimaux. They call the bear *nennook*, the deer *tooktook*, and the hare *ookalik*, being nearly the same words as those used on the eastern coast of Baffin's Bay. As it was considered a matter of some interest to ascertain whether they were acquainted with the musk-ox, a drawing of that animal was put before the men who were on board. The small size of it seemed, at first sight, to confound them; but, as soon as the real head and horns were produced, they immediately recognised them, and eagerly repeated the word *oomingmack*, which at once satisfied us that they knew the musk-ox, and that this was the animal spoken of by the Esquimaux of Greenland, under the same name, somewhat differently pronounced.

To judge by their appearance, and, what is perhaps a better criterion, the number of their children, there could be little doubt that the means of subsistence which they possess are very abundant; but of this we had more direct proof, by the quantity of sea-horses and seals which we found concealed under stones along the shore of the north branch, as



well as on Observation Island. Mr. Fife reported that in sounding the north branch, he met with their winter-huts, above two miles above their tents on the same shore, and that they were partly excavated from a bank facing the sea, and the rest built round with stones.

We saw no appearance of disease among the the seventeen persons who inhabited the tents, except that the eyes of the old couple were rather blear, and a very young infant looked pale and sickly. The old man had a large scar on one side of his head, which he explained to us very clearly to be a wound he had received from a *nennook* (bear). Upon the whole, these people may be considered in possession of every necessary of life, as well as of most of the comforts and conveniences which can be enjoyed in so rude a state of society. In the situation and circumstances in which the Esquimaux of North Greenland are placed, there is much to excite compassion for the low state to which human nature appears to be there reduced—a state in few respects superior to that of the bear or the seal which they kill for their subsistence. But, with these, it was impossible not to experience a feeling of a more pleasing kind: there was a respectful decency in their general behaviour, which at once struck us as very different from that of the other untutored Esquimaux, and in their persons there was less of that intolerable filth by which

these people are so generally distinguished. But the superiority for which they are the most remarkable is, the perfect honesty which characterised all their dealings with us. During the two hours that the men were on board, and for four or five hours that we were subsequently among them on shore (on both which occasions the temptation to steal from us was perhaps stronger than we can well imagine, and the opportunity of doing so by no means wanting), not a single instance occurred, to my knowledge, of their pilfering the most trifling article. It is pleasing to record a fact, no less singular in itself than honourable to these simple people.

Having made the necessary observations we went to the tents to take leave of our new acquaintance. The old man seemed quite fatigued with the day's exertions, but his eyes sparkled with delight, and we thought with gratitude too, on being presented with another brass kettle, to add to the stores with which we had already enriched him. He seemed to understand us when we shook him by the hand; the whole group watched us in silence, as we went into the boat, and as soon as we had rowed a few hundred yards from the beach, quietly returned to their tents.

We bore up to run out of the inlet at six P.M., passing between Observation Island and another immediately to the northward of it, and having no bottom with the hand-leads in mid channel; off the

north end of Observation Island, however, I found the water shoal for about a hundred yards, and then deepen at once. Soon after we had cleared the inlet the wind backed to the southward; we therefore stood off to the eastward, and hove-to till daylight. The land to the southward of this inlet becomes low next the sea, in the same manner as that to the northward of it, and a similar regularity in the decrease of the soundings is observed in standing in-shore; we had from fifty-seven to thirty-nine fathoms in the course of the night, in which depth we met with a number of icebergs aground.

The wind being contrary on the 8th, we made very little progress to the southward. The soundings continuing as regular as before, we stood in-shore to eleven fathoms, and put the trawl overboard for an hour or two in the afternoon, bringing up a great quantity of sea-eggs, a few very small oysters, and some marine insects, but nothing that could furnish us with a fresh meal. The net was much broken by the roughness of the bottom, which consisted of very coarse sand and small stones; we tried it again in the evening, but with no better success. The weather was at this time remarkably fine and pleasant; and it was impossible for us not to contrast our present climate with that against which we had to contend about the same period the preceding year.

In proceeding to the southward, on the 9th, we

a headland which, like another I have before mentioned, has exactly the appearance of three islands, when seen from the northward; a deception occasioned by three small hills near the point, situated upon comparatively low land. Having passed this headland, we discovered, immediately to the southward of it, a spacious bay or inlet, at least five or six leagues deep in the north-west part of it.

The wind being fresh and squally down the inlet, on the morning of the 10th, a press of sail was carried, for the purpose of examining it; but in the course of the forenoon we were obliged to close-reef the topsails, and send down the top-gallant-yards. We found this immense bay crowded with islands, which, together with its numerous openings, would require a considerable time to survey them accurately. Towards noon, a haze which had been resting over the western horizon cleared away, and we saw the land nearly all round the bay; but the distance at which we were was too great to enable us to ascertain satisfactorily its absolute continuity. Such, indeed, was the appearance of this magnificent inlet, of which the width of the entrance is not less than fifteen leagues, that it is highly probable some outlet may be found through it from Baffin's Bay into the Polar Sea; the strong westerly wind, and the intention I had formed of exploring this coast in a lower latitude, particularly about Cumberland Strait, prevented any further

examination of it on this occasion. We crossed over, therefore, to the south shore, where we stood off-and-on till day-light should enable us to proceed to the southward. We passed, in the course of the day, the carcass of a dead whale, on which the fulmar petrels and ivory-gulls were feeding, in great numbers.

It must be remarked that, for each of the last three days, and for these only, we had found the ship between seven and eight miles to the southward of the reckoning.

The wind having fallen, we made little progress to the south-east till the morning of the 12th, when a light breeze springing up from the south-west, all sail was made to examine the state of the ice. On approaching the floes, however, we found such a quantity of bay-ice, the formation of which upon the surface had been favoured by the late calm weather, that the *Hecla* was soon stopped altogether; a circumstance which gave us, as usual, much trouble in extricating ourselves from it, but not very material as regarded our further progress to the southward, the floes being found to stretch quite close in to the land, leaving no passage whatever between them. The compasses now traversed very freely, and were made use of for the purposes of navigation, in the ordinary way.

On the 13th, which was nearly calm, the bay-ice had so much increased in thickness that the *Hecla*

could not be moved through it, with the assistance of the boats, two of which were rendered unserviceable by the ice cutting their planks. We were off a small inlet, near which some islands were discovered on this part of the coast.

On the 14th having been set at liberty from the bay-ice by a breeze springing up, I determined to occupy no more time in the endeavour to get immediately along shore to the south-east, where the obstructions remained as before, but to run back a short distance along the ice to the northward, in order to endeavour to get round it if possible, and then to stretch in again towards the land. The ice had closed so much all round us, however, that we had some difficulty in finding a passage out of our present confined situation, which we at length effected before noon.

The fog continued so thick on the 16th, as to oblige us to keep the ships fast to the floe. In the afternoon the deep-sea clams were sent down to the bottom with two thousand and ten fathom of line, which were fifty-eight minutes in running out, during which time no perceptible check could be observed, nor even any alteration in the velocity with which the line ran out. In hauling it in again, however, which occupied both ships' companies above an hour and a half, we found such a quantity of the line covered with mud as to prove that the whole depth of water was only eight hundred and

nine fathoms, the rest of the line having continued to run out by its own weight, after the instrument had struck the ground. I have before had occasion to remark that on this account, it is not easy to ascertain the actual depth of the sea in the usual manner, when it exceeds five or six hundred fathoms.

The wind shifting to the south-west on the morning of the 17th, we were nearly beset by the loose ice closing upon us, the ships being now on the windward side of the floe. After four hours' labour we succeeded in getting clear, and made sail among loose ice to the south-east. This course, however, we were not able to continue long, as the ice led us, in the course of the day, considerably to the northward; and, in the evening, an iceberg was selected, out of the numerous ones in sight, to which the ships were made fast before dark, it being impossible to keep them under way during the night. We were not sorry to find some swell affecting the ships, such as we had not before experienced for more than twelve months, affording an indication of an open sea at no great distance from us. The loose and heavy pieces of ice which drifted in under the lee of the berg, and on which the ships occasionally struck with some force, kept the people constantly employed, during the night, in veering and heaving, in order to avoid coming in contact with them. Some bears were heard growling upon the

berg, and some seals, ivory-gulls, and little auks, the latter in small flocks, were seen in the course of the day.

On the 18th, the weather continued too foggy to move the ships in the forenoon. We tried for soundings with eight hundred and ninety-seven fathoms of line without finding bottom.

Soon after noon, the weather being somewhat less foggy, we cast off and made sail to the eastward. The ice here consisted generally of loose but heavy pieces, among which there was scarcely room to sail, and here and there a floe which obliged us to make several tacks. We also passed several square pieces of floe ice, which had evidently been cut out of a dock by some of the whalers in the course of the present season. The ships were secured to a berg, at six P.M., and the wind having freshened up to a gale from the N.W.b.N., with some swell, we were much annoyed during the night by the ice which drifted under the lee of it, and on which the ships were constantly striking with a heavy shock, such as no others could have long withstood. This danger is avoided by ships lying very close under the lee of a berg, but a much greater is thereby incurred from the risk of the berg's upsetting; a circumstance which is always to be apprehended in a swell, and which must be attended with certain destruction to a ship moored very near to it.



At daylight on the 19th, we cast off from the oerg, and occupied the whole of the day in unsuccessful attempts to get through the ice in to the land, of which we could only obtain a very distant glimpse, bearing from S.  $24^{\circ}$  W. to S.  $69^{\circ}$  W. By hauling to the north-eastward, we got into sufficiently clear water to enable me to keep the ships under way during the night ; but, the wind falling light, great attention was requisite in avoiding the icebergs, which were numerous and of large dimensions.

On the 24th and 25th we continued our progress to the southward, but without any success in approaching, or even getting sight of, the land ; the ice being as close and compact as when we sailed along the margin of it in July of the preceding year. Soon after noon, on the 24th, we crossed the Arctic Circle, having been within it fourteen months and three weeks ; and at noon on the 25th had reached the latitude of  $66^{\circ} 13' 14''$ , being two miles and three-quarters to the southward of the dead reckoning, which difference had occurred on each of the twelve preceding days.

On the morning of the 26th we again stood to the westward as much as the ice would allow, but were soon obliged by it to keep away to the southward—precluding every hope of making the land on that part of the coast which it would have been most interesting to have explored. At noon we

were in latitude  $65^{\circ} 41' 09''$ , and longitude, by chronometer,  $59^{\circ} 09' 54''$ . In the afternoon, after various attempts to get to the westward, appearances became more unpromising than ever, the packed ice extending from N.b.E. round to S.W. There were, indeed, parts of the ice which, with constant day-light, a ship might have entered with some probability of success; but, with twelve hours' night, the attempt must have been attended with a degree of risk which nothing but a very important object could justify. The wind had now freshened up from the N.N.W., and the mercury in the barometer fell with unusual rapidity, with every other appearance of an approaching gale. I was, therefore, under the necessity of admitting the conclusion that, under existing circumstances, the season was now too far advanced, and the state of the ice too unfavourable, to allow of any further examination of the coast; and I determined, therefore, to make the best of my way to England. The boats were accordingly hoisted in, and the ships made snug, while in smooth water, under the lee of the ice, and a course was then shaped to the E.S.E., in order to obtain an offing, before we bore away to the southward.

---

Of the existence of a North-West Passage to the Pacific it is now scarcely possible to doubt; and

from the success which attended our efforts in 1819, after passing through Sir James Lancaster's Sound, we were not unreasonable in anticipating its complete accomplishment. But the season in which it is practicable to navigate the Polar Seas does not exceed seven weeks. From all that we observed, it seems desirable that ships endeavouring to reach the Pacific Ocean by this route, should keep if possible on the coast of America, and the lower in latitude that coast may be found, the more favourable will it prove for the purpose ; hence Cumberland Strait, Sir Thomas Rowe's Welcome, and Repulse Bay, appear to be the points most worthy attention. I cannot, therefore, but consider that any expedition equipped by Great Britain with this view, ought to employ its best energies in attempting to penetrate from the eastern coast of America along its northern shore. In consequence of the partial success which has hitherto attended our attempts, the whalers have already extended their views, and a new field has been opened for one of the most lucrative branches of our commerce, and, what is scarcely of less importance, one of the most valuable nurseries for seamen which Great Britain possesses. Mr. Bell, in the *Friendship*, of Hull, whom I have before had occasion to mention, and one or two other of the ships, have sailed up to the very northernmost limits of Baffin's Bay, entered Whale Sound, and were close off the entrance of

Sir Thomas Smith's Sound ; an exploit which has never before been performed, since Baffin first discovered these inlets, about 200 years ago.

---

We ran to the southward and eastward with a fresh and favourable breeze, and without meeting with any ice after leaving its main body, except one or two icebergs, and a few straggling pieces, which, however, make it necessary to be very cautious in running at night, especially when there is any sea, the breaking of which cannot easily be distinguished from a mass of ice. On some occasions, therefore, it was necessary to heave-to for a few hours at night, a precaution which I should always recommend in the latter part of the season, till a ship has passed well to the eastward of Cape Farewell.

On the second of October, in scudding before the wind, under the main-top-sail, a heavy sea struck the Hecla on the larboard quarter, rendering it necessary to press her forward under more canvass, by which we lost sight of the Griper in the course of the morning. As soon as the weather moderated, we hove-to for her : but, as she did not make her appearance, having, as we afterwards learned, been obliged to lie-to during the height of the gale, we continued our course out of the Straits, and did not

again meet with the Griper till our return to England.

On the afternoon of the 16th, the sea being very high and irregular, and the ship pitching with considerable violence, the bowsprit was carried away close to the gammoning, and the foremast and main-top-mast immediately followed it over the side. The wreck was quickly cleared; and, by the greatest activity and energy on the part of the officers and men, the main-yard and mainmast were saved, the latter having been endangered by the foremast falling across the stay, and the former by the wreck of the main-top-mast and top-sail-yard lying upon it. Notwithstanding the continuance of the gale, and the uneasy motion of the ship for the next two days, we succeeded in getting up our jury masts, so as to make sail on the evening of the 18th.

Nothing material occurred till the afternoon of the 26th, when we struck soundings in seventy fathoms, on a bottom of coarse sand and broken shells, being in latitude  $59^{\circ} 55'$ , longitude  $4^{\circ} 17'$  west. The weather being calm, some fishing-lines were put over, and several fine cod and torsk were caught, being the first we had met with since leaving Fair Island, at the commencement of the voyage. On the following day, we made Foul Island, bearing S.  $54^{\circ}$  E., distant eleven leagues. Previously to our parting company with the Griper, I had given

Lieutenant Liddon an order, in case of separation, to repair to Lerwick in the Shetland Islands, and to wait a week there for my arrival. On the morning of the 28th, however, being between Fair Island and the Orkneys at daylight, and the wind being fresh from the northward, I determined to proceed at once to Leith, where the necessary repairs of the Hecla's mast and rigging would be more quickly and effectually completed, previously to her venturing upon the English coast, and I should have an earlier opportunity of repairing to London, agreeably to my Instructions, to lay before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty a full account of the voyage.

On the 29th, we made Buchaness, and on the following day, the wind having come to the southward, so as to make our progress very slow, I landed at Peterhead, accompanied by Captain Sabine and Mr. Hooper; having first, in compliance with their Lordships' directions, demanded from the officers, petty-officers, and all other persons on board the Hecla, the logs, journals, charts, drawings and other documents which the voyage had furnished, and directed Lieutenant Beechey to proceed with all possible despatch to Leith. Having left Mr. Hooper at Leith, to report the Hecla's arrival to Rear-Admiral Otway, the commander-in-chief at that port, and to provide fresh beef and vegetables for our people, Captain

Sabine and myself proceeded without delay to London where we arrived on the morning of the 3rd of November.

---

Such was the excellent state of health which we at this time continued to enjoy on board the Hecla, that, during the whole season of our late navigation from Winter Harbour to the coast of Scotland, being a period of thirteen weeks, not a single case had been entered on our sick-list, except from one or two accidents of a trifling nature ; and I had the happiness of seeing every officer and man on board both ships (with only one exception out of ninety-four persons) return to their native country in as robust health as when they left it, after an absence of nearly eighteen months, during which time we had been living entirely on our own resources.

The Griper arrived at Shetland on the 1st of November, and the Hecla at Leith on the 3rd. Both ships came into the River Thames about the middle of November, and were paid off at Deptford on the 21st of the following month.

END OF THE NARRATIVE.

delay  
ing of

ich we  
Hecla,  
navi-  
ast of  
s, not  
ick-list,  
trifling  
every  
ly one  
to their  
ey left  
months,  
ely on

1st of  
e 3rd.  
about  
off at

## SECOND VOYAGE

FOR THE DISCOVERY OF A

# NORTH-WEST PASSAGE.

---

### PRELIMINARY CHAPTER.

THE discoveries made by the Expedition to the North-west in the years 1819-20, being such as to afford a strong presumption in favour of the existence of a passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific in that direction, His Majesty commanded another attempt to be made to effect that object ; and the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty were pleased once more to honour me with the command of an expedition, to be equipped at Deptford for that purpose. The Hecla having been found well adapted to this service, a second ship of precisely the same class was now selected, and I received my commission for His Majesty's ship the Fury, of three hundred and seventy-seven tons burden, on



the 30th of December, 1820. The *Hecla* was recommissioned by Captain George Francis Lyon, on the 4th of January following.

Some material alterations were made in the interior arrangements of the ships, which experience suggested as necessary to the accommodation, health, and comfort of the officers and men ; and I must not here omit to notice a simple, ingenious, and effectual contrivance, now first adopted, for melting snow for our consumption as water, during the winter months, without any additional expense of fuel. The smoke issuing from the galley-fire, and, indeed, its heat generally, does little or no service beyond the ordinary purposes of cooking to which it is applied. It occurred to Messrs. Lambe and Nicholson to occupy a portion of the aperture through which the smoke ascends, by a metallic vessel or tank of considerable capacity, allowing the smoke to pass freely up on each side of it, and thus to communicate a constant heat to the vessel. In the top of the tank is a large circular hole for supplying it with snow from the upper deck, and in the lower part is inserted a cock for drawing off the water. This apparatus, which was so little in the way that it could not even be seen, produced without any increase of fuel, and with the temperature of the external atmosphere nearly at zero, sixty-five gallons of pure water from morning till night ; a quantity, of course, more than sufficient for our whole consumption, had

there been any occasion to limit the use of an article so conducive to health and comfort.

Cots and hammocks were substituted for the former bed-places, and in the victualling of the ships several alterations were likewise made, which the experience of the last voyage suggested.

In describing the Esquimaux inhabiting the sequestered and hitherto unknown corner of the American Continent which we have recently visited, I have aimed rather at faithfulness of delineation than at height of colouring, studiously avoiding the mention of any fact of whose accuracy the slightest doubt remained upon my mind. Of the latter classes are numerous pieces of information obtained in a cursory way from the Esquimaux, which, however, our imperfect knowledge of their language did not enable us thoroughly to understand, and which almost daily experience of our former misapprehensions subsequently taught us to receive with greater caution and distrust. In attempting the description of the manners, disposition, and general character of these people, it has been my anxious desire "to extenuate nothing, nor set down aught in malice," but to present, as far as it goes, a faithful and impartial sketch, divested, on the one hand, of the too flattering impression at first received from the extreme quietness of their demeanour, and on the other, of the feelings of annoyance occasioned by

our subsequent acquaintance with the less favourable features in their character.

In our official instructions, I was directed to proceed as quickly as might be consistent with every precaution, towards or into Hudson's Strait, until the ice was met with, when the Nautilus transport, which was directed by the Navy Board to be placed at my disposal, was to be cleared of its provisions and stores. We were then to penetrate to the westward through Hudson's Strait, until we reached (either in Repulse Bay or on other part of the shores of Hudson's Strait, to the north of Wager River) some part of the coast, which I felt convinced was a portion of the *Continent* of America.

If we happily reached the Pacific, we were to proceed to Kamschatka, from thence to the Sandwich Islands or Canton, and having refitted the ships and refreshed the crews, to return to England by such route as might be deemed convenient.

## CHAPTER I.

Passage across the Atlantic—Removal of Stores from the Nautilus Transport, at the margin of the Ice—Departure of the Nautilus for England—Enter the Ice in Hudson's Strait—Perilous situation of the Hecla, and loss of her anchor—Meet with the Hudson's Bay ships—Passage up the Strait, and Communication with the Natives inhabiting the Northern Shores—Pass the Trinity Islands of Fox—Arrival off Southampton Island, where the Researches of the Expedition commence.

THE FURY, HECLA, and NAUTILUS transport were completed for sea towards the latter part of the month of April, and, on the 29th, at ten A.M., the wind being from the eastward, with every appearance of its continuing, the Fury was taken in tow by the Eclipse steam-boat, which vessel had before taken us down the river on a similar occasion. At two P.M., the Fury was moored to the buoy at Northfleet, and the Eclipse returned to Deptford for the other ships. The Hecla reached the moorings on the following day, and the Nautilus on the 1st of May. The guns and ordnance stores were here received on board, after which the ships immediately proceeded to the Little Nore, where they anchored on the 3rd. I received my final instructions from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty

on the 4th, and set out for Sheerness on the following day.

On the 7th, the ships were visited by Rear-Admiral Sir John Gore, from whom we had, on this, as on the former occasion, received every attention and assistance, which the greatest personal kindness, and the most lively interest in our success, could suggest. On the same day, the ships' companies received their arrears of river-pay, and three months' wages in advance ; after which they provided themselves with a large stock of warm clothing, according to a list previously given out. The crews were, however, so well acquainted with the nature of the service on which they were about to be employed, that they took good care to provide an abundant supply of everything of that kind.

Previously to leaving the Nore, I furnished Captain Lyon with a complete copy of my Instructions from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, accompanied by an order containing some general regulations ; and I also appointed certain places of rendezvous, to ensure the meeting of the three ships at the margin of the ice, in case of unavoidable separation in crossing the Atlantic.

Nothing of consequence happened during our passage across the Atlantic ; but, after entering Davis's Straits, we had for several days variable and unsettled weather, the wind blowing principally from the southward, with a heavy swell from the

same quarter. On the 14th, we met with the first iceberg, being in lat.  $60^{\circ} 48'$ , long.  $53^{\circ} 13'$ .

Having now reached the situation in which I was directed, by my instructions, to clear the Nautilus of our stores, I was desirous immediately to commence this work, in order to be ready for the opening of the ice in Hudson's Strait, which might be expected to occur in a few days. There being a number of bergs in sight, I determined to anchor the ships to one of them for this purpose, whenever the wind and weather would permit. This was done with difficulty, but the removal of the stores was completed by the evening of the 30th; when, having sent our despatches and letters on board the Nautilus, and made every other arrangement, I gave Lieutenant Scrymgour his instructions to return to England; and at one A.M., on the 1st of July, he parted company, while the Fury and Hecla stood in towards the ice. A whaler, deeply laden, and apparently homeward bound, was at this time in sight to the eastward.

Towards noon we made the ice, being in lat.  $62^{\circ} 08' 37''$ , long.  $62^{\circ} 22' 49''$ , and ran along its edge, keeping as much to the westward as the trending of it would allow. It requires a few days to be passed amidst scenes of this nature, to erase, in a certain degree, the impressions left by more animated landscapes; and not till then, perhaps, does the eye become familiarised, and the mind reconciled

to prospects of utter barrenness and desolation, such as these rugged shores present.

At seven P.M. Tuesday, 3rd July, the ice opposed our further progress to the westward, covering the whole sea, as far as the eye could reach in that direction; the ships were, therefore, of necessity hove-to, in order to wait some change in our favour. The tide appeared to have been setting to the eastward from noon till six P.M., about which time it turned in the opposite direction, and, soon after we had hove-to, the ships were carried by it into the ice which formed their present impediment, at the rate of more than three miles an hour, and were quickly beset by other pieces of ice drifting in upon them from the eastward. The ice here consisted principally of large, though loose, masses of broken floes, none covering more than a quarter of an acre, and few so much, but having many high hummocks, and drawing a great deal of water. We counted also above thirty bergs in sight at one time, and observed that many of them were carried about by the tides with great rapidity.

A fresh breeze from the W.S.W. springing up on the morning of the 5th, accompanied by clearer weather, we cast off to try what could be done, and succeeded in pushing the ships in-shore, where we found a "lane" of tolerably open water, owing to the ebb-tide having set the ice off in a body. As this tide was now a lee one, however, we could with

difficulty keep the ships to windward under a press of sail ; and, as soon as we had come to the end of the lane, were under the necessity of driving back to the eastward the little distance we had gained. We had now only advanced within five or six miles of the south point of Resolution Island, which, by our observations, lies in latitude  $61^{\circ} 20' 40''$ , longitude  $64^{\circ} 55' 15''$ .

The wind shifted to the south-eastward in the course of the night, with a strong breeze and heavy rain ; and, on the following morning, when the ebb-tide opened the ice a little, a considerable swell was admitted from the sea, causing the ships to strike violently and almost constantly on the masses of ice alongside of them. In this situation they continued for several hours so completely beset as to render it impossible to extricate them, and drifting about at random with the tides. The Hecla was, by a different set of the stream, separated five or six miles from the Fury, while both ships were equally hampered.

The effects to be apprehended from exposure to the swell of the main ocean constitute the peculiar danger of first entering the ice about the mouth of Hudson's Strait, which is completely open to the influence of the whole Atlantic. A very inconsiderable quantity of loose ice is sufficient to shelter a ship from the sea, provided it be closely packed ; but when the masses are separated by the wind or



tide, so as to admit the swell, the concussions soon become too violent for a ship, strengthened in the ordinary way, to withstand for any length of time. On this account, it is prudent not to enter the ice without a fair prospect of getting seven or eight leagues within the margin. For the same reason, also, when likely to be beset near the sea, it is better to make a ship fast to small than to large pieces, in order to avoid the heavier concussions occasioned by the latter.

On the 13th, both ships' companies were exercised in firing at a target on the ice, as well for the purpose of giving them occupation, as of finding out who were our best shots. On the same afternoon we saw two ships beset to the northward, which we supposed to be those bound to the Hudson's Bay factories. They were joined the next day by a third ship, which afterwards proved to be, as we conjectured, the Lord Wellington, having on board settlers for the Red River.

The ice being rather less close on the morning of the 16th, we made sail to the westward, at 7.45 A.M., and continued "boring" in that situation the whole day, which enabled us to join the three strange ships. They proved to be, as we had supposed, the Prince of Wales, Eddystone, and Lord Wellington, bound to Hudson's Bay. I sent a boat to the former, to request Mr. Davidson, the master, to come on board, which he immediately did. From him we learned

that the Lord Wellington, having on board one hundred and sixty settlers for the Red River, principally foreigners, of both sexes and every age, had now been twenty days among the ice, and had been drifted about in various directions at no small risk to the ship. Mr. Davidson considered that we had arrived here rather too early for advancing to the westward, and strongly insisted on the necessity of first getting to the northward, or in-shore, before we could hope to make any progress ;—a measure, the expediency of which is well known to all those accustomed to the navigation of icy seas. By the Prince of Wales we sent our last letters for our friends in England; and I took the same opportunity to acquaint the Secretary of the Admiralty with the proceedings of the Expedition up to this date.

Proceeding slowly to the westward, we had reached at noon on the 21st the latitude of  $61^{\circ} 50' 13''$ , longitude, by chronometers,  $67^{\circ} 07' 35''$ . In this situation several islands were in sight to the northward and westward, and, among the rest, a remarkable one called Saddle-back on account of its shape. The wind backing to the westward in the afternoon, we anchored the ships to the largest floe piece we could find, there not being room to beat to windward. While thus employed we heard voices in-shore, which we soon knew to be those of some Esquimaux coming off to us. Shortly after several canoes made their appearance ; and seven

teen of these people came alongside the *Fury*. Having hauled their *kayaks* (canoes) upon the floe, they began to barter their commodities, consisting of seal and whale blubber, whalebone, spears, lines, and the skins of the seal, bear, fox, deer, and dog. Our first endeavour was to procure as much oil as possible, of which, as we had been informed by the Hudson's Bay ships, several tons are thus almost annually obtained from these people. We soon found that they had been well accustomed to bargain-making, for it was with some difficulty that we could prevail upon them to sell the oil for anything of reasonable value. They frequently gave us to understand that they wanted saws and harpoons in exchange for it, and as these were articles which we could not spare, it was not without trouble that we obtained, in the course of the evening, two barrels of blubber in exchange for several knives, large nails, and pieces of iron hoop, which was certainly a dear bargain on our side. If they saw more than one of these at a time, they would try hard to get the whole for the commodity they were offering, though, when we had for some time persisted in refusing, they would not only accept what was offered, but jump for joy at having obtained it. They always licked the articles given them, and in one instance only did we notice any inclination to break the contract after this process had been gone through.

Shortly after these men had arrived, a large

*oomiak*, or woman's boat, made its appearance, containing six or seven females and four men, the oldest of the latter, as seemed usual among them, steering the boat with a rude oar of wood. The women could not be induced to land upon the floe, but held up skins and small narrow strips of well-tanned leather to exchange, loudly vociferating *pilletay* (give me) the whole time. There were in this boat several skins of oil and blubber, which I tried hard to purchase, but nothing could induce the old man to part with more than one skin of it; for what reason I could not tell, except that he hoped, by perseverance, to obtain a higher price. On my desiring our men to hand out a second skin of oil, as an equivalent for which I put into the old man's hand a second knife, he resisted most vehemently, pushing our men aside in the boat with a violence I have never seen the Esquimaux use on any other occasion. One of the younger men then came forward and was lifting up the stretcher of their boat to strike our people, who were good-humouredly laughing at the old man's violence; when I thought it high time to interpose, and, raising a boat-hook over the head of the Esquimaux, as if about to strike them, soon brought them into a cooler mood; after which, to prevent further altercation, I ordered our people out of the boat. We had, by this time, succeeded in purchasing all the oil brought by the first canoes, and as the old

fellow, who was commanding officer of the *oomiak*, obstinately persisted in his refusal to sell his, I ordered him away, when he immediately rowed to the Hecla, and, as I was afterwards informed by Captain Lyon, sold his oil for less than he might have obtained at first. Four other *oomiaks* afterwards came from the shore, from which we were distant five or six miles. Each of these contained from fourteen to twenty-six persons, the majority being females and young children. Upon the whole, not less than one hundred of the natives visited the ships in the course of the evening.

These people possessed in an eminent degree the disposition to steal all they could lay their hands on, which has almost universally been imputed to every tribe of Esquimaux hitherto visited by Europeans. They tried, more than once, the art of picking our pockets, and were as bold and unembarrassed as ever, immediately after detection. It is impossible to describe the horribly disgusting manner in which they sat down, as soon they felt hungry, to eat their raw blubber, and to suck the oil remaining on the skins we had just emptied, the very smell of which, as well as the appearance, was to us almost insufferable. The disgust which our seamen could not help expressing at this sight seemed to create in the Esquimaux the most malicious amusement ; and when our people turned away, literally unable to bear the sight without

being sick, they would, as a good joke among themselves, run after them, holding out a piece of blubber or raw seal's flesh, dripping with oil and filth, as if inviting them to partake of it. Both the men and women were guilty of still more disgusting indecencies, which seemed to afford them amazing diversion. A worse trait even than all these was displayed by two women alongside the Hecla, who, in a manner too unequivocal to be misunderstood, offered to barter their children for some article of trifling value, beginning very deliberately to strip them of their clothes, which they did not choose to consider as included in the intended bargain.

Upon the whole, it was impossible for us not to receive a very unfavourable impression of the general behaviour, and moral character, of the natives of this part of Hudson's Strait, who seem to have acquired by an annual intercourse with our ships for nearly a hundred years, many of the vices which unhappily attend a first intercourse with the civilised world, without having imbibed any of the virtues or refinements which adorn and render it happy.

Early on the morning of the 22nd, a number of canoes repeated their visit to us, the Esquimaux having hauled them upon a piece of ice to lodge for the night. In the forenoon, an *oomiak* also came from the shore, and as no intercourse with them was permitted till after divine service, they

became very impatient to barter their commodities, and walked on the ice alongside the ship, with a number of trifling things in their hands, vociferating "pilletay" to such a degree that we could hardly hear ourselves speak. Some more oil was obtained in exchange for pieces of iron hoop, and, at a quarter before noon, the wind coming more to the southward, and the ice being somewhat less close than before, we cast off and made sail up the strait.

The wind and ice combined to favour us more and more as we proceeded, the former both in strength and direction, and the latter by opening into loose streams, so that, for the first time since we entered Hudson's Strait, we were now enabled to set all the studding-sails, with some prospect of deriving advantage from them. The Hudson's Bay ships remained at anchor some time after we made sail, and in the course of the evening we finally lost sight of them. From this circumstance, as well as from the unimpeded progress we had just begun to make to the westward, it was now only that we considered our voyage as having fairly commenced.

In the afternoon of the 24th, having a contrary wind, against which little progress could be made, I landed, at half-past four, upon the easternmost of the Savage Islands, accompanied by several of the officers, and was shortly after joined by Captain Lyon. After making the usual observations for the longitude and variation, we ascended to the highest

part of the island, which is from six to eight hundred feet above the sea, in order to take an eye-sketeh and angles of the surrounding lands. We here counted eleven islands, which may properly be considered as belonging to the group called the Upper Savage Islands, occupying nearly the whole space between that on which we stood, the largest and highest of the whole, and the western shore. The south point of this island is comparatively low, and appeared to have shoal water off it to the distance of half a mile. Captain Lyon here noticed the remains of some Esquimaux habitations, consisting, as usual, of small rude circles of rough stones\*; and one human skull was also found there. We met with a few pieces of drift fir-wood, some of which having been sawed and others chipped, showed that these people were not in want of wood, since they could thus afford to leave it behind them in no inconsiderable quantity.

As soon as we returned on board, all sail was made to windward, the breeze being still from the westward, and the sea almost free from ice. On the 25th we had fog occasionally, which, however,

---

\* These circles are, in the Narrative of the former voyage, erroneously called 'huts,' as we then took them to be the remains of the winter habitations of the Esquimaux; whereas they are exclusively used for extending the skins composing the summer tents.



cleared away in the afternoon, and at eight P.M., in stretching to the southward, we saw the hills on the Labrador coast, from which our estimated distance was eight leagues.

We continued, on the 1st of August, to beat to the westward, between Nottingham Island and the North Shore, the distance between which is about four leagues, and the latter fringed with numerous islands. In the course of the morning, several canoes and one *oomiak* came off from the mainland, containing about twenty persons, more than half of whom were women and children. They brought a little oil, some skin dresses, and tusks of the walrus, which they were desirous of exchanging for any trifle we chose to give them. They had, also, a number of toys of various kinds, such as canoes with their paddles, spears, and bows and arrows, all on a very large scale. Many of the jackets of these people, and particularly those of the females, were lined with the skins of birds, having the feathers inside ; and they had, also, in the boat several other skins in a prepared state, taken from the throat of the *Colymbus glacialis*, which splendid bird, though we had twice found its skin in possession of the Esquimaux, we had yet not met with ourselves.

After a run of forty miles, during the night, almost without seeing any ice, we came, on the morning of the 2nd, to a body of it so closely "packed" that we could make no further progress, while the masses

on the outer edge were moving so rapidly in various directions, as to occasion us much trouble and many violent blows before we could get clear of them. After standing several miles to the northward, along the edge of the ice, without meeting with an opening, it began to lead us so much to the eastward that we tacked and stood back to the W.S.W., to try what could be done by patience and perseverance in that quarter.

The Expedition being now about to enter upon ground not hitherto explored, it became necessary for me to decide upon the route it would be most advantageous to pursue, for the accomplishment of the principal objects pointed out in my instructions.

---

## CHAPTER II.

Review of the geographical Information obtained by the Researches of former Navigators on the Coast of the American Continent, in the neighbourhood of Wager River.—Discover and enter the Duke of York's Bay, supposing it to be a Passage into the Sea called the Welcome—Leave the Duke of York's Bay, and proceed to the North-Westward—Passage of the Frozen Strait and arrival in Repulse Bay—Continuity of Land there—Observations on Shore—Remarks concerning the Geography, Tides, and Natural History of this Part of the Continental Coast.

AFTER the most anxious consideration, I came to the resolution of attempting the direct passage of the Frozen Strait ; though, I confess, not without some apprehension of the risk I was incurring, and of the serious loss of time which, in case of failure, either from the non-existence of the strait, or from the insuperable obstacles which its name implies, would thus be inevitably occasioned to the Expedition.

After contending with the ice for several days, towards the evening of the 11th, we succeeded in

getting in with the northern land, and at twenty minutes after nine P.M., being close to a small rock or islet, which lies about a mile and a half off the shore, I landed upon it, accompanied by a large party of officers, who volunteered to man the boat. We found it to be about one-fifth of a mile across, consisting entirely of gneiss-rock rounded on the surface, and with a little moss and a very few other plants growing in crevices where water had lodged. We saw the tracks of deer upon some moist sand, and a rude circle of stones, being probably the mains of an Esquimaux summer habitation. At eleven P.M., soon after we returned on board, a fresh gale suddenly came on from the northwest, obliging us to make the ships fast to the largest floe-piece that happened to be near us, as the best means of holding our ground.

On the morning of the 12th, the good effects of the north-westerly gale were very apparent; for, although we had drifted two or three leagues back to the eastward, the main body of ice, consisting mostly of pieces smaller than that to which we were attached, had gone much faster, leaving a large space of clear water for us to work in. It may here be observed that, in the course of our endeavours to get to the westward, as well in this voyage as in that of 1819-20, a westerly wind, though blowing directly against us, was always found ultimately to

be the most favourable to our purpose, as it brings away large bodies of ice from that quarter, and consequently leaves a considerable interval of open water. The most precious opportunity to seize, therefore, in this navigation, is at the springing up of an easterly breeze after a gale from the opposite quarter, at which time, if a ship be fortunately unhampered, considerable progress may generally be made. Not a moment of this favourable interval must be lost, as the ice invariably closes again in a few hours after a change of wind, which is besides usually attended by thick water.

The gale having somewhat moderated at noon, we cast off and made sail; and, after carrying a press of canvass during the day, had made considerable progress by the evening, when the ice becoming close, obliged us to make fast: in doing which the *Hecla* narrowly escaped a heavy "nip," by the sudden meeting of two floes. The weather was beautifully clear, giving us a fine view of the land, which now began to excite in us more and more interest, almost at every step of our progress. A head-land, bearing from us S. 87° W., and named, by Mr. Hooper's desire, CAPE WELSFORD, appeared very decidedly to form the northern termination of Southampton Island, leaving an opening of a league or two in width, but broken by two or three islands between it and some high land to the northward.

This land, however, did not appear to join that which we had lately left to the north-east of us, there being between them a very wide opening, in which nothing but a sea encumbered with ice was visible from the mast-head. The accounts given by Captain Middleton of the latitude of the western entrance of the Frozen Strait are so confused, and even contradictory, that the present appearance of the land perplexed me extremely in deciding whether or not we had arrived at the opposite end of the opening to which he had given that name. That immediately before us to the westward, though it agreed in latitude within five or six miles with the southernmost parallel he has assigned to it, appeared much too narrow to answer his description of the passage we were in search of. Upon the whole, however, I thought it most probable that this was the strait in question ; and as, at all events, the opening between Southampton Island and the land to the northward of it, in whatever latitude it might be found, and whether wide or narrow, was the passage through which it was our present object to penetrate into Repulse Bay, I decided on using our utmost exertions to push through the narrow strait now before us.

The wind moderating in the evening, and the ice after sunset once more opening, enabled us to make another mile or two to the westward, after which we

lay-to for the night. A great number of narwhals were playing about the ship during the night, but they were, as usual, so wary, that our boats could not approach them. We remarked that scarcely in any part of the polar regions previously visited had we seen fewer birds than for some days past; a solitary glaucous gull, a hawk, and a boatswain, being all that had been noticed. The moon, in rising this evening, was curiously distorted by refraction into the irregular shape of a shrivelled orange.

On the morning of the 13th we observed something very like smoke rising from about Cape Welsford, which, being confined to one spot, was thought likely to be occasioned by the fires of natives. Nothing could exceed the fineness of the weather about this time; the climate was, indeed, altogether so different from that to which we had before been accustomed in the icy seas, as to be a matter of constant remark. The days were temperate and clear, and the nights not cold, though a very thin plate of ice was usually formed upon the surface of the sea in sheltered places, and in the pools of water upon the floes. After sunset we descried land, appearing very distant, through the middle of the strait, which we considered to be that on the American side of the Welcome. At this time, also, we observed some ice in the centre of the

strait, heavier than that which covered the rest of the sea, and apparently aground in shoal water, as afterwards proved to be the case.]

On the 15th we were within a league of a remarkable headland on Southampton Island, which I named CAPE BYLOT, as being probably the westernmost land seen by that navigator in 1615. In the meantime, the Hecla, still continuing very closely beset, had in spite of every exertion drifted back with the ice several miles to the northward and eastward, so that in the course of the evening we lost sight of her altogether. This latter circumstance was, however, owing in great measure to the extraordinary refraction upon the horizon, making terrestrial objects at the distance of six or seven miles appear flattened down or depressed, as well as otherwise much deformed.

At six P.M., having beat up within five or six miles of the entrance of the strait, and being anxious to sound the channel, which appeared narrow but without any ice in it to offer us obstruction, I left the ship in the gig, accompanied by Mr. Ross, for this purpose. As it was not possible to complete the examination of the channel in time to beat the ship through till the morning, I made the appointed signal for the Fury to stand off and on during the few hours of dusk, and determined on taking up our quarters on shore at Cape Welsford, in order to



recommence our examination as early as possible in the morning.

The part of Southampton Island on which we landed is about a thousand feet high, and composed of gneiss. Every here and there along the shore, between the projecting points of rocks, is a small cove or bay, having a beach composed of small pieces of limestone, which make the water almost as white as milk. Landing in one of these coves, we carried the boat above high-water mark ; and, making a tent of her sail, lay very comfortably during the night. When the boat first touched the beach, we observed an innumerable quantity of the little fish called sillocks swimming about, several of which were killed by the boat-hooks or taken in the hand. A great number of white whales, seals, and narwhals, were also playing about near the beach during the night. The white whales were the most numerous ; the noise these animals made resembled a hoarse low-toned barking more than any other to which I can compare it ; and we remarked that their colour was whiter than any we had before seen.

As soon as it was daylight, Mr. Ross and myself ascended the hill above our sleeping-place, from whence we could perceive land stretching round to the westward and northward, so as apparently to leave no opening in that quarter. We were much

surprised at the low and yellowish appearance of this land, both of which circumstances we were at a loss to reconcile with Captain Middleton's description of the bold shore of the American continent, on the western side of the Welcome about this latitude. It was pleasing, however, to observe a large expanse of sea wholly unencumbered with ice, in the direction we were now about to pursue; and we, therefore, hastened to the beach to continue the survey of the strait, that no time might be lost in taking advantage of this favourable circumstance. On our return to the beach we found the boat's crew amusing themselves in catching sillocks, of which they had discovered great numbers left by the tide in the pools upon the rocks, and had already caught more than a large bucket full. They proved most excellent eating, and, although we were not badly off for fresh provisions, were considered by us a very agreeable variety. Every possible care was taken in observing the time and direction of the tides in this place, that phenomenon having now assumed a more than ordinary interest.

After completing our observations and examination of the channel, we reached the ship by eight A.M., the Fury having, with great attention, been kept close off the entrance of the strait during the night. The Hecla had at this time just hove in sight under a press of sail to the eastward, having at length, with much difficulty, succeeded in getting

into clear water. While engaged in beating through the channel with a considerable tide against us, I despatched Mr. Crozier to bring on board sand for the decks, and provided him also with nets for catching sillocks, of which he procured enough to serve the messes of the officers and ship's company for two dinners.

At half-past nine on the 17th, we got under way, and stood under all sail to the N.N.E., where alone, as on the preceding evening, there appeared the smallest chance of finding any outlet.

Having determined the continuity of land all round this magnificent bay, possessing so many advantages that would render it invaluable in a more temperate climate, the officers honoured it with the name of the DUKE OF YORK'S BAY, in consequence of the expedition having first entered it on the birthday of his Royal Highness.

It being now evident that the inlet into which, in the course of our endeavours to penetrate to the westward, we had unavoidably been led, would afford us no passage in that direction, I gave orders for weighing at the turn of tide ; being determined at once to run back through the narrow channel by which we had entered, and to push to the northward without delay, in search of some more favourable opening.

A breeze from the S.W. sprung up at two P.M. on the 19th. We made all sail for the channel,

through which we passed at half-past four with a strong breeze. After dark it began to blow stronger with rain and some sea out of the bay, obliging us to carry a press of canvass, and to keep all hands on deck, to enable us to weather the ice under our lee.

After midnight the weather moderated a little, and the wind drew more to the southward, giving us some shelter under the lee of the land till daylight, when we found that the breeze had done us all the service we had anticipated, by opening a wide passage between the land and the ice to the northward. Not a moment was lost in availing ourselves of this opportunity, and we ran rapidly, and almost without obstruction, along the land, passing numerous islands and bays, with which this shore abounds. Piles of stone were seen, as usual, in various places along the coast. The eastern shore of this new strait still appeared continuous, and both lands began to trend more to the westward.

Passage Island, which is blackish in its appearance, has a small rocky islet, of a yellow colour, on its eastern side, with which we afterwards, as unexpectedly as unwillingly, became better acquainted. There are also two or three small islands, lying nearly abreast of it, off the Southampton Island shore; and, as we proceeded, several others were brought in sight, lying in a bay near the west

extreme, which we passed in the evening, having before us a sea entirely clear of ice, and, we were willing to hope, of land also. Hazy weather, however, such as had prevailed during the greater part of the day, with occasional rain, is very favourable to such hopes, and often, therefore, brings much disappointment. At seven o'clock we plainly distinguished land, with a fog-bank hanging over it, to the westward, and, as far as the thickness of the weather would permit us to see, leaving no opening before us, except for about two points in the north-western quarter. As the nights became dark for several hours at this season, and we were wholly unacquainted with the land beyond us, the boats were despatched to look for anchorage under the southern shore, where, however, the ground proved so irregular, and the bottom so rocky, that I determined to keep under way during the night. As soon as the boats were hoisted up, we stood to the westward under easy sail, and deepened the water gradually to one hundred and five fathoms, on a hard bottom. Our uncertainty respecting the true situation of the Frozen Strait, together with the want of observations during the day, left us, at this time, in doubt whether we had already penetrated through that passage, or had still to encounter the difficulties which the former accounts of it had led us to anticipate.

The wind was squally, with dark cloudy weather during the night, and a calm succeeded on the morning of the 21st, with fog and rain.

We stood up the bay towards day-light, and at seven A.M. I left the *Fury*, accompanied by a large party of officers, having by signal requested Captain Lyon to join us. At the same time I directed another boat to be despatched from the *Hecla*, under the command of Lieutenant Palmer, to row round a small bight which appeared in the north-west corner of the bay, where alone, from one or two points overlapping each other, the slightest doubt of the continuity of land could exist. We landed upon a point just to the eastward of this bight, in which neighbourhood are several little islands and coves, probably affording good anchorage, but which the more immediate objects we had in view did not permit us to examine. Upon the point we found the remains of no less than sixty Esquimaux habitations, consisting of stones laid one over the other in very regular circles, eight or nine feet in diameter, besides nearly a hundred other rude, though certainly artificial structures, some of which had been fire-places, others store-houses, and the rest tolerably-built walls four or five feet high, placed two and two, and generally eight or nine feet apart, which these people use for their canoes, as well as to keep the dogs from gnawing them. A great many circles of stones were also seen more

inland. About three miles to the N.N.W. of our landing-place, our people reported having seen fifteen others of the same kind, and what they took to be a burying-ground, consisting of nine or ten heaps of large stones, of three feet in diameter, and as many in height. Under these were found a variety of little implements, such as arrow or spear heads tipped with stone or iron, arrows, small models of canoes and paddles, some rough pieces of bone and wood, and one or two strips of asbestos, which, as Crantz informs us, is used by the natives of Greenland for the wick of their lamps, and for applying hot, in certain diseases, to the afflicted part\*. Under these articles were found smaller stones, placed as a pavement, six or seven feet in length, which, in the part not concealed by the larger stones, was covered with earth. Our men had not the curiosity or inclination to dig any deeper, but a human skull was found near the spot. Our people also reported that, several miles inland of this, they observed stones set up as marks, many of which we also met with in the neighbourhood of the point. Of these marks, which occur so abundantly in every part of the American coast that we visited, we could not then conjecture the probable use, but we afterwards learned that the Esquimaux set them

---

\* Crantz, I. 236. The Esquimaux on this part of the coast use it only as sticks for trimming their lamps.

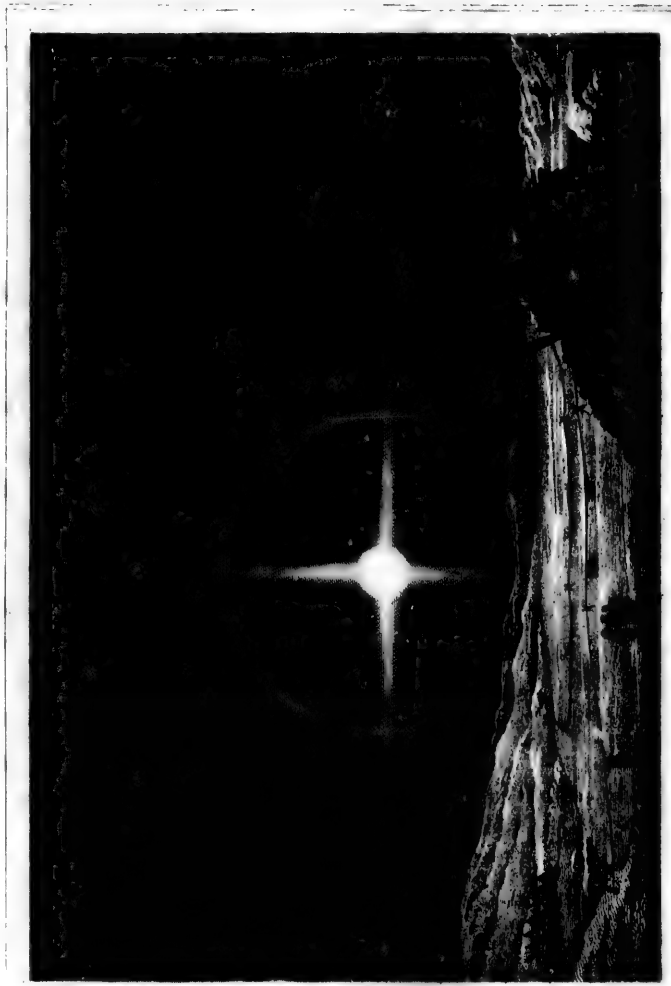
## DISCOVERY

N.N.W. of our  
d having seen  
what they took  
of nine or ten  
in diameter, and  
were found a  
arrow or spear  
arrows, small  
rough pieces of  
ips of asbestos,  
d by the natives  
lamps, and for  
o the afflicted  
found smaller  
or seven feet in  
ncealed by the  
. Our men had  
dig any deeper,  
the spot. Our  
miles inland of  
marks, many of  
ourhood of the  
so abundantly  
that we visited,  
probable use, but  
maux set them

---

this part of the  
air lamps.





Drawn by Miss Beechey

Engraved by Edw. Fisher

SINGULAR APPEARANCE OF THE MOON.

JAN. 1826.

Published from 102, by John Murray, London

up to guide them in travelling from place to place, when a covering of snow renders it difficult to distinguish one spot from another. We found among the stones some seals' bones, with the flesh still upon them, which seemed to indicate that the natives had occupied this station during a part of the same season; and judging from the number of circles collected in this place, and still more from our subsequent knowledge of these people, it is probable that not less than one hundred and twenty persons had taken up their residence here at the same time.

The latitude observed on shore was  $66^{\circ} 30' 58''$ , being the first observation we had yet obtained so near the Arctic Circle, but far to the southward of that given by Captain Middleton\*. The longitude, by chronometers, was  $86^{\circ} 30' 20''$ ; the dip of the magnetic needle,  $88^{\circ} 07' 28''$ ; and the variation,

---

\* The difference amounts to about twenty miles. It is but justice, however, to the memory of Captain Middleton to add, that several miles of this error may have been occasioned by the imperfection of nautical instruments in his day, combined with the unavoidable inaccuracy of observations made by the horizon of the sea, when encumbered with much ice. On this latter account, as well as from the extraordinary terrestrial refraction, no observation can be here depended upon, unless made with an artificial horizon.

48° 32' 57" westerly ; being only a degree and a half less than that observed by Middleton in 1742.

From our place of observation on shore we had a distinct view of Cape Hope, which is high and bluff, as well as of the land to the eastward of it, running towards Beach Point, which becomes lower, as described by Captain Middleton. Indeed, the whole account he has given of this bay, with the exception of its geographical position, is in general very accurate, particularly in the appearance of the lands, their relative situation, and in the nature and depth of the soundings. With respect to the Frozen Strait, through which we passed with less difficulty than usual in the navigation of those seas—thus, for the first time, determining by actual examination the insularity of that portion of land which, by anticipation, has long been called Southampton Island,—there can be little doubt that the account Middleton has given of its appearance, as seen from Cape Frigid, is in the main a faithful one. In that view it would seem to be “almost full of long small islands ;” nor is there any improbability of its having been, at the time of his visit, covered with ice, which might appear to be “fast to both shores,” presenting to a person so situated a hopeless prospect of penetrating through it to the northward. Above all, the accuracy of Captain Middleton is manifest upon the point most strenuously argued

against him by Mr. Dobbs ; for our subsequent experience has not left the smallest doubt of Repulse Bay and the northern part of the Welcome being filled by a rapid tide flowing into it from the eastward through the Frozen Strait.

From twenty-two minutes after seven A.M. till twelve minutes past one P.M., when we left the shore, the tide was constantly ebbing, and fell seven feet three inches in that time, from which I concluded the time of high water this morning to have been about ten minutes past seven, and a quarter after eleven on full and change days.

Soon after we got on board, Lieutenant Palmer returned from the examination of the north-western bight, which he named GIBSON'S COVE, and of which he delivered to me, together with his report, a sketch showing its soundings and general outline, and, what alone was very important, the continuity of land all round it. Lieutenant Palmer's report stated that he had rowed close in-shore all round the bay, and had found it " terminate in a small cove, having a deep ravine running into it on the western side." Thus was the question settled as to the continuity of land round Repulse Bay, and the doubts and conjectures which had so long been entertained respecting it, set at rest for ever.

## CHAPTER III.

Return to the Eastward through the Frozen Strait—  
Discovery of Hurd Channel—Examined in a Boat—  
Loss of the Fury's Anchor—Providential Escape of the  
Fury from Shipwreck—Anchor in Duckett Cove—Further  
Examination of the Coast by Boats and Walking-  
parties—Ships proceed through Hurd Channel—Are  
drifted by the Ice back to Southampton Island—Unob-  
structed run to the Entrance of a large Inlet leading to  
the North-westward—Ships made fast by Hawsers to the  
Rocks—Further Examination of the Inlet commenced  
in the Boats.

HAVING now satisfactorily determined the non-existence of a passage to the westward through Repulse Bay, to which point I was particularly directed in my instructions, and which, for the reasons detailed in the commencement of the preceding chapter, I had confidently considered as part of the American continent, it now remained for me, in compliance with my orders, to "keep along the line of this coast to the northward, always examining every bend or inlet which might appear likely to afford a practicable passage to the westward." It was here, indeed, that our voyage, as

regarded its main object, may be said to have commenced, and we could not but congratulate ourselves on having reached this point so early, and especially at having passed, almost without impediment, the strait to which, on nearly the same day\* seventy-nine years before, so forbidding a name had been applied.

As soon as the boats were hoisted up, all sail was made along shore to the eastward, the wind being light off the northern land; and we could plainly perceive the low shore which runs to the southward and eastward of Cape Hope, as far as the latitude of  $66^{\circ} 14'$ , from whence the researches of the present expedition on the coast of the American continent are, therefore, to be considered as commencing. After clearing Repulse Bay we came to some ice that the wind was now drifting off the northern shore, which had before been loaded with it by a breeze from the opposite quarter, so that we were once more fortunate in finding a tolerably clear sea.

All sail was made at daylight on the 23rd along the northern shore of the Frozen Strait, which here continues about the same height as that of Repulse Bay, and was at this time quite free from snow. At nine A.M. the weather became squally with thick

---

\* Middleton discovered the Frozen Strait on the 20th August, 1742, according to the New Style.

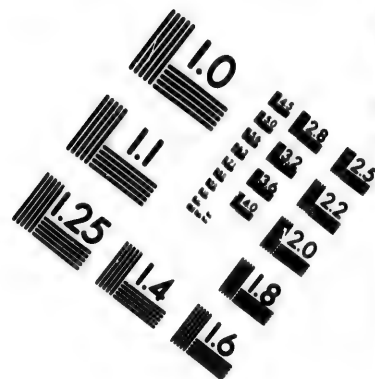
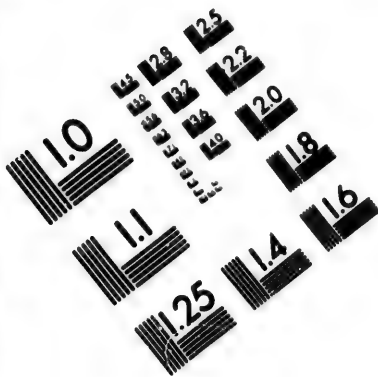
snow, which rendered great caution necessary in running. Soon after noon we perceived, during the intervals of clearer weather which occasionally took place, that the land we were approaching was somewhat broken, and in one place appeared to consist only of islands, between which no land was visible at the back. There was something in the appearance of this part of the coast which held out so favourable a prospect of a direct passage to the northward, that I determined more closely to examine it. Having beat up to the mouth of an opening which, the nearer we approached, assumed a more and more favourable appearance, we found that a body of ice occupied the greater part of the channel, rendering it impracticable then to enter it either with the ships or the boats. The only mode left, therefore of examining it without loss of time, was to despatch a party equipped for travelling by land, to ascertain enough of its extent and communications to enable me to decide as to our farther progress. As, however, in their present situation, I did not feel myself justified in leaving the ships, I requested Captain Lyon to undertake this service. He was accompanied by Mr. Bushnan and two seamen from each ship, and was furnished with a tent, blankets, and four days' provisions. In the mean time, as there was very little ice near us except what was in the mouth of the inlet, and that appeared to be coming quickly out with the wind, I

thought the safest way for the ships, as well as to secure the quick return of Captain Lyon and his party, would be to anchor, which we did in thirteen fathoms, upon a hard bottom, at the distance of one mile from the shore. As soon as the anchors were dropped, we found that the tide came out of the inlet, and then set to the westward, at the rate of a mile an hour ; and as we had reason to believe, as indeed it afterwards proved, that this was the flood-tide, our hopes of here finding a passage to the northward, so as at least to save us the necessity of pursuing the more circuitous route round the lands we had left to the southward and eastward, received great encouragement.

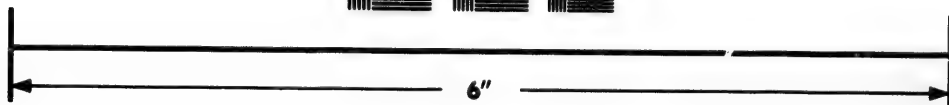
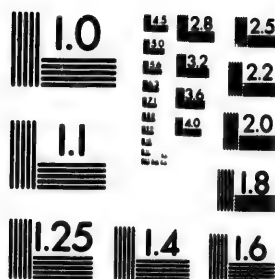
Captain Lyon on his return, at the end of two days, reported that he had landed on an island, which he called BUSHNAN'S ISLAND, had then crossed a strait, to which afterwards the name of HURD'S CHANNEL was given, and landed on a steep point called by him CAPE MONTAGU. From hence his party proceeded to a high and remarkable hill, called BROOK'S BLUFF : following the strait to the northward, they passed the remains of many Esquimaux habitations, and though their short journey had been unsatisfactory on account of the badness of the weather, there was still sufficient to cause the most lively interest, and give strong hopes of the existence of some passage to the north-east of the small inlet they had examined.







# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

18  
 20  
 22  
 25  
 28  
 32  
 36  
 40  
 45  
 50  
 55  
 60  
 65  
 70  
 75  
 80  
 85  
 90  
 95  
 100

A thick fog coming on immediately after Captain Lyon's arrival, we could not but consider ourselves fortunate in having picked our party up so opportunely. The Hecla having in the course of the day been separated from us seven or eight miles, in consequence of the ice carrying her to the westward, Captain Lyon remained on board the Fury during the night, when the plan of our future operations was determined on. The result of the late examination, imperfect as it necessarily was on account of the extremely unfavourable state of the weather, was sufficient to excite the strongest belief that some communication, not very indirect, must exist between the Frozen Strait and a sea to the northward and eastward of it; and it was determined, therefore, to leave nothing undone to ascertain and follow up this communication.

At eight p.m. having shoaled the water from sixty to forty, and then to thirty-two fathoms, and the weather still continuing extremely thick, I suspected that the tide was taking us too close to Passage Island, which was the nearest land when the fog came on. As the water seemed tolerably clear for a few hundred yards, which was the extent of our view, I ordered the ship to be got under sail, in order to be in greater readiness for acting as circumstances might require. The ice, however, once more became so thick about us, that

with the light wind then blowing, it was found impracticable to force the ship through it. While we were thus employed the fog suddenly cleared away, and we found ourselves within three-quarters of a mile of the east end of the island. A large space of open water was at this time not more than a quarter of a mile distant from us in the opposite direction, but before the ship could be moved by warps or by any other means within our power, the tide was observed to be setting her directly between the island and the little yellow-looking rock I have before-mentioned as lying on its eastern side. Seeing that every exertion of ours was fruitless to prevent driving with the tide, which was setting at about the rate of a mile and a half an hour, it became expedient to relinquish that attempt, and to endeavour only to keep the ship as nearly as possible in mid-channel. The anchors were kept ready to drop in an instant, should the ship drive into shoal water; for had we grounded, and the heavy masses of ice continued to drive upon us, little less than the total destruction of the ship was to be apprehended. The natural direction of the stream, however, effected for us that which, hampered as we were, our own exertions must have failed in accomplishing; the ship drove through, at the distance of one hundred yards from the rock and about one hundred and forty from Passage Island, having no less than

twelve fathoms: and soon after deepened the water to thirty-five and forty, and then to no bottom with ninety.

After this providential escape, we lay-to within the island, in order to drift to the northward and westward of it with the flood-tide, which runs stronger here than in any other part of the Frozen Strait. The night was fine but extremely dark, so that after ten o'clock we could not distinguish where the land lay, and the compasses could not be depended on. After an ineffectual attempt to push through the ice towards the middle of the Strait, in order to avoid the danger of being entangled among the numerous islands lying off this shore, we were literally obliged to let the ship take her chance, keeping the lead going and the anchors in readiness.

I have never yet been able to conjecture on which side of the island the Fury was afterwards drifted out. The soundings, however, continued deep, and, at day-light on the 26th, after a most anxious night, we found ourselves about the middle of the Strait, and as usual drifted by the tide some distance to the northward and westward. A breeze which at this time sprung up from that quarter enabled us nearly to fetch the western inlet, where we now proposed to search for an anchorage. The Hecla having got clear of the ice the preceding evening, and narrowly escaped

ened the  
no bottom

to within  
ward and  
ich runs  
ne Frozen  
y dark, so  
istinguish  
uld not be  
t to push  
Strait, in  
ed among  
we were  
r chance,  
chors in

ecture on  
fterwards  
continued  
a most  
e middle  
the tide  
estward.  
om that  
western  
for an  
of the  
escaped

an adventure similar to that which we had experienced, rejoined us early in the morning, when Captain Lyon returned to her to prepare a boat for his intended excursion. We then stood in under all sail for the land, and at eleven A.M. Captain Lyon left the Hecla, while the ships tacked off and on to await his return. The day was fine and clear; and as the ice occasioned us no disturbance, we were enabled to give the people several hours' rest, of which, from the exertions of the preceding night, they stood much in need. At nine P.M. Captain Lyon returned, acquainting me that he had met with a small bay having no stream of tide, and being at present clear of ice, he thought it might answer our purpose, but he wished me to see it before the ships were taken in.

We continued lying to, therefore, for the rest of the night; and at five A.M. on the 27th, I left the Fury, taking with me Mr. Bushnan to point out the place in question. On reaching the bay, we found that the ice had during the night almost entirely filled it; but on ascending a hill we observed another and apparently a secure cove, on the opposite or north shore, to which we immediately proceeded. Having placed a flag on a mass of grounded ice, near a shoal point at the entrance, and sounded every part of the cove, which was found to afford good anchorage, we rowed out to the ships.

Returning on board at eleven, A.M., I found that the state of the weather had prevented any observation of the eclipse of the sun, which took place this morning ; and Mr. Fisher could only just perceive the penumbra passing over it. Having despatched Mr. Bushnan to the Hecla as a pilot, all sail was immediately made for the inlet, as I was anxious to save the flood-tide in case of the ships grounding. A strong breeze was now blowing from the north-west, which carried the Fury through the water at the rate of seven knots, notwithstanding which she did not advance above three miles an hour over the ground when in the strength of the tide, and in mid-channel. On rounding the shoal point on which the flag had been placed, I was surprised to find the water shoal to four, three, and two and three quarter fathoms ; but a press of canvass giving the ship a considerable heel, she fortunately did not touch the ground. As soon as we had anchored, I found that this circumstance had arisen from the mass of grounded ice having shifted its position by floating with the rise of tide. A boat was therefore despatched to lie off the reef, as a guide to the Hecla ; and Captain Lyon reached the anchorage in safety at one P.M. We lay here in twelve to fifteen fathoms at low water, on a bottom of tough mud, affording excellent holding-ground. Indeed on almost every part of this coast we found the ground equally good, at the distance of two or



I found that any observation place this just perceive g despatched all sail was as anxious to s grounding. m the north- the water at g which she n hour over he tide, and oal point on surprised to nd two and of canvass fortunately as we had e had arisen r shifted its e. A boat e reef, as a eached the ay here in n a bottom ng-ground. t we found e of two or

three cables' length from the shore, whereas it is almost invariably rocky in the deeper water of the offing.

A boat from each ship being immediately prepared, Captain Lyon and myself left the cove at three P.M. to proceed on the proposed examination. We separated at Point Cheyne, Captain Lyon having pointed out to me the broad eastern channel from which the tide appeared to come, and which it was my intention to examine, while he directed his attention to the smaller passage he had described as leading to the northward. It was agreed that we should return to the ships with as little delay as was consistent with the object we had in view, namely, to ascertain through which of the two channels it was expedient or practicable to bring the ships.

I found that the northern shore, near which there was no ice, and which is here separated from the other to the distance of two or three leagues, was that to which our course should be directed, in order to obtain a distinct view of the neighbouring lands. We therefore steered for the highest hill, which rises perhaps from twelve to fourteen hundred feet above the level of the sea. The wind freshening up to a gale from the westward, we reached the beach at seven P.M., having obtained no soundings with fourteen to twenty fathoms of line in the course of our run. We found a good deal of surf

upon the beach, which is a rough and stony one, requiring some caution to prevent swamping or staving the boat. While the men were carrying up the things and pitching the tents, Mr. Ross and myself were occupied in taking the angles for the survey, it being too late to set out on our intended excursion to the hills. We found our tents, drenched as they were by the sea, extremely comfortable. They were of the kind called horsemen's tents, and made of canvass instead of blanketing. The shelter they afford when aided by the warmth of a blanket made into a bag, and a dry suit of clothes for sleeping in, give no bad accommodation, so long as the temperature of the atmosphere does not fall more than two or three degrees below the freezing point.

The breeze moderated soon after our landing, and a fine clear night succeeded. At four in the morning, Mr. Ross and myself ascended the nearest hill, in the hope of being able to satisfy ourselves respecting the existence of a passage for the ships, in at least one direction. I therefore directed the tents to be struck and everything to be in readiness for moving on our return. On reaching the summit of the first hill, however, we found, as is not unfrequently the case, that our view was but little improved, and that no prospect could be obtained to the northward, without ascending the higher hill seen the preceding evening, and which

d stony one,  
swamping or  
ere carrying  
Mr. Ross and  
angles for the  
our intended  
ts, drenched  
comfortable.  
's tents, and  
The shelter  
of a blanket  
clothes for  
ion, so long  
oes not fall  
he freezing

ur landing,  
four in the  
the nearest  
y ourselves  
the ships,  
directed the  
e in readi-  
aching the  
und, as is  
y was but  
could be  
nding the  
and which

we now found still several miles beyond us. As, therefore, no satisfactory information could be gained without giving up the day to this object, we immediately returned to the tents to breakfast, with the intention of then setting out, accompanied by two of the men. While preparing for this, I felt so much indisposed with a sick headach that, being apprehensive of laying myself up at a time when I could least afford to do so, I determined to intrust the proposed service to Mr. Ross, in whose zeal and ability to accomplish it I felt the utmost confidence. Mr. Ross and his party accordingly set out for the hill at six A.M. During their absence I employed myself in obtaining the usual observations, and in noticing the height, direction, and time of the tides. By observing the motion of the fragments of ice, I found that, although there was on this shore a considerable rise of the water, there was little or no perceptible current on either side, except within a mile or two of the high southern land, where it ran very strong, the flood to the westward, and the ebb in the opposite direction. This belt of tide, as it were, ran between a considerable opening to the south-east, and that through which we had come from the ships, and it was only in this space that any ice was at present to be seen. These circumstances tended to strengthen the opinion I had at first formed, that the main outlet into the sea from whence this ice came

would be found by following the ebb-tide, which unquestionably ran to the eastward. I was still in hopes, however, that notwithstanding the absence of the ice, and of any perceptible stream of tide, in the more northerly channel which Captain Lyon was examining, some more direct, though perhaps narrower, communication might be found, that would save us much time and trouble. The appearance of the land, which seemed to consist of a large assemblage of islands, greatly favoured this hope; nor was it discouraged by the accounts received in the evening on the return of our party from the hills. Mr. Ross reported that having reached a commanding hill, he found himself overlooking a sea of considerable extent to the eastward, and washing the foot of the hill on which he stood. This sea appeared to have some islands scattered about it, and was much encumbered with ice. To the south-eastward there seemed to be several openings between islands, of which the land we stood then upon appeared to form one, the sea sweeping round to the northward and westward, as if to join the strait discovered by Captain Lyon. Mr. Ross described the country over which he passed as much intersected by lakes, some of them not less than two or three miles in length, and having in their neighbourhood abundance of grass, moss, and other fine feeding for the deer. The report of Mr. Ross, accompanied by an eye-sketch

o-tide, which  
was still in  
the absence  
eam of tide,  
Captain Lyon  
gh perhaps  
found, that  
The appear-  
t of a large  
this hope ;  
received in  
y from the  
reached a  
rlooking a  
ward, and  
he stood.  
scattered  
with ice.  
be several  
land we  
the sea  
westward,  
ain Lyon.  
which he  
of them  
gth, and  
of grass,  
er. The  
e-sketch

made upon the spot, left no doubt of the existence of an outlet to the eastward, and enabled me to decide without hesitation upon attempting the passage of the narrows with the ships, leaving our subsequent route to be determined on according to the report of Captain Lyon.

Piles of stones and the remains of Esquimaux habitations were everywhere to be seen, and Mr. Ross met with their marks even on the highest hills ; but none appeared of recent date. The reindeer were here very numerous. Mr. Ross saw above fifty of them in the course of his walk, and several others were met with near the tents. A large one was shot by one of the men, who struck the animal, as he lay on the ground, a blow on the head with the butt-end of his piece, and leaving him for dead ran towards the tents for a knife to bleed and skin him ; when the deer very composedly got on his legs, swam across a lake, and finally escaped. A small fawn was the only one killed. Three black whales and a few seals were playing about near the beach.

Our people being somewhat fatigued with walking, were allowed to rest till half-past one in the morning of the 29th, when it being high-water, the tents were struck and the boat loaded. The morning was beautifully clear and tranquil, and the Aurora Borealis was faintly visible at break of day in the south-west quarter of the heavens. Leaving the

shore before two o'clock, we steered for an island in the direction of Point Cheyne, and landed to breakfast on a rock off its eastern end. Proceeding towards Point Cheyne, we first began to perceive the influence of a stream of tide, as we approached some heavy ice about a mile from the point, which we found to be aground upon a shoal in twelve to seventeen feet, lying abreast of an island called, by Captain Lyon, ROUSE ISLAND. Over this shoal the ebb-tide was running from the N.N.W., at the rate of three miles an hour, to join the main stream, which sets to the eastward along the south shore. After taking marks for the shoal, which lies rather in the way of a ship coming through this channel, we rowed over to the point. The strength of tide gradually increased as we approached the narrows, where it was running full six miles an hour in the middle of the stream, it being now about the height of the springs. We landed for a short time on Point Cheyne to obtain sights for the chronometer, and some essential angles for the survey; the boat's crew in the mean time warming and amusing themselves in hunting an ermine which, by the quickness of its turning, and the shelter afforded by the stones, escaped from them at last. Having placed a flag on this point, as a mark for the ships, no time was lost in setting out for the cove, which, after taking all the soundings and marks which the strength of the tide would

an island in  
d landed to  
Proceeding  
to perceive  
approached  
point, which  
in twelve to  
d called, by  
r this shoal  
W., at the  
ain stream,  
outh shore.  
lies rather  
his channel,  
strength of  
ached the  
x miles an  
being now  
Ve] landed  
tain sights  
angles for  
ean time  
unting an  
rning, and  
ped from  
his point,  
in setting  
oundings  
de would

permit, we reached at a quarter before ten A.M. I found that Captain Lyon had returned on board the preceding evening, having accomplished his object in a shorter time than was expected.

That no time might be lost in running the ships through the narrows, I directed three boats from each to be prepared, for the purpose of sounding every part of this intricate, and as yet unknown, passage, which I named after Captain THOMAS HURD, of the Royal Navy, Hydrographer to the Admiralty. Giving to the officer commanding each boat a certain portion to accomplish, I reserved for my own examination the narrowest part of the channel; and at thirty minutes past one P.M., as soon as the flood-tide began to slacken, we left the ships and continued our work till late at night, when having received the reports of the officers and made out a plan of the channel for each ship, I directed every thing to be in readiness for weighing at the last quarter of the ebb on the following morning. Much as I lamented this delay, at a period of the season when every moment was precious, it will not appear to have been unnecessary, when it is considered that the channel through which the ships were to be carried did not in some places exceed a mile in breadth, with half of that space encumbered with heavy masses of ice, and with an *ebb*-tide of six knots running through it.

The lines and kedges were prepared at day-light



on the 30th, but when the proper time of tide arrived there was not a breath of wind for working the ships, so that I was reluctantly obliged to remain at anchor till the next ebb. I therefore directed a large party of officers and men to be sent on shore in quest of game, three deer having been killed the preceding day. We had now however no success; a number of deer were seen in herds of from four to ten, but the neighbourhood of the ships had rendered them too wild to be approached. A dog of mine, of the breed called by gamekeepers buck-dogs, that had for one or two years past been accustomed to run down deer in England, had now two fair chases, but without the smallest chance of coming up even with three young fawns. The dog returned with his feet much cut by the rocks, and so completely exhausted, that he could scarcely move a limb for a day or two afterwards.

At fifteen minutes past three P.M., a light air of wind springing up from the eastward, we weighed, and, having warped out by kedges till we had cleared the shoal-point of the cove, made sail for the channel, and, with the assistance of the boats, got the Fury into the fair set of the tide, before it made very strong to the eastward. At a quarter before seven, when in the narrowest part, which is abreast of a bold headland on the south shore, where the tide was now driving the ice along at the rate of five or six knots, the wind came in a



time of tide  
for working  
obliged to  
I therefore  
en to be sent  
having been  
ow however  
en in herds  
hood of the  
approached.  
amekeepers  
rs past been  
ad, had now  
t chance of  
. The dog  
ocks, and so  
rcely move

light air of  
ve weighed,  
ill we had  
de sail for  
the boats,  
e, before it  
a quarter  
t, which is  
uth shore,  
e along at  
came in a

sudden gust from the south-west, scarcely allowing us to reduce and trim our sails in time to keep the ship off the north shore, which is not so safe as the other. It was now that the advantage appeared of having thoroughly sounded the channel previously to attempting the passage of it ; for had the ships taken the ground with so rapid and considerable a fall of tide, and with so much heavy ice hurried along by it, I do not know what human effort could have saved them from almost immediate wreck. By carrying a heavy press of canvass, however, we succeeded in forcing through the ice, but the Fury was twice turned completely round by eddies, and her sails brought aback against the helm ; in consequence of which she gathered such fresh sternway against several heavy floe-pieces, that I apprehended some serious injury to the stern-post and rudder, if not to the whole frame of the ship. The Hecla got through the narrows soon after us, but Captain Lyon, wishing to bring away the flags and staves set up as marks, had sent his little boat away for that purpose, during the continuance of the calm weather. When the breeze suddenly came on she was still absent, and being obliged to wait for some time to pick her up, the Hecla was about dusk separated several miles from us.

It was my intention, after getting through the narrows, to haul round to the northward and eastward, either to find an anchorage, or to keep under

way during the night, in the large space to the northward and eastward of Rouse Island, which I had before found clear of ice, and free from any perceptible stream of tide. My mortification may therefore be conceived at now finding the whole of this space so covered with ice as not to be navigable, while the only clear water in sight was along the south shore, where the whole strength of tide was known to set, and which, therefore, unacquainted as we were with the soundings, would be a dangerous station for the ships to occupy during the night. There appeared, however, no alternative, and it being now dusk, we had every prospect of passing an anxious and unpleasant night.

On hauling up for the south shore, we perceived from the crow's nest a point of land that seemed to open into a bay; and as there was a chance, notwithstanding the general boldness of the coast, of our there finding ground for anchorage, we stood in for it under all sail. In this hope we were not disappointed; for, on rounding the point, we opened a snug little bay, at the head of which we anchored soon after nine P.M., in fourteen fathoms, on a bottom of tough clay. We here lay at the distance of two cables' length from the land, which is high all round the bay; and a strong south-west wind preventing any ice from coming in, we passed a quiet night, and our people enjoyed the rest which they much required. Lights were hoisted and rockets occasion-

pace to the  
nd, which I  
e from any  
cation may  
he whole of  
to be navi-  
t was along  
strength of  
efore, unac-  
would be a  
y during the  
alternative,  
prospect of

ve perceived  
t seemed to  
chance, not-  
he coast, of  
e, we stood  
e were not  
we opened  
e anchored  
on a bottom  
ance of two  
h all round  
preventing  
quiet night,  
they much  
s occasion-

ally sent up as guides to the Hecla ; but as we saw no answer, and she did not arrive in the bay, we apprehended she had been obliged to keep under way during this inclement night.

At daylight on the 31st we perceived the Hecla under the land to the eastward standing towards us. I found from Captain Lyon that he had, with the same good fortune which we experienced, found a secure shelter during the night, by anchoring close under the land to the eastward, in seventeen fathoms muddy bottom. At thirty minutes past eight A.M., the wind suddenly fell, and the ice began immediately to approach the shore. We therefore weighed just in time to avoid a large floe-piece that drifted into the bay. After standing a quarter of a mile beyond the shoal, the ice obliged us to tack ; and as there was not at present the smallest prospect of our getting to the northward, so as to approach Gore Bay, in order to ascertain its continuity with the shore on which I landed on the 28th, I determined to run along the edge of the ice to the eastward, and to look for any opening that might there be found practicable, rather than wait inactively in our present situation. Our course was therefore directed towards the openings before observed to the eastward, where the land appeared to be broken into several islands. As we approached these, which I named after the Right Honourable WILLIAM STURGES BOURNE, we found that they

presented at least four openings, all of which appeared navigable but for the ice which now choked the three northern ones. The other channel, which is the widest, was however quite clear; we therefore hauled up for it, and discovered soon after, to the southward, an opening into the Frozen Strait, thus determining the insularity of a large proportion of its north-eastern shore, which I named after the Right Honourable NICHOLAS VANSITTART, Chancellor of the Exchequer. The opening now discovered was between Baffin and Vansittart Islands.

The Hecla, in rounding a point of ice which the tide had set in motion, was beset by the loose masses rapidly closing round her, and drifted by the ebb along the island lying on the north side of this channel. She remained in this situation above two hours; when, all our boats having been sent to her assistance, she was towed out into clear water, and joined us at dusk in the evening. The ice having in the mean time, remained too close to allow us to proceed to the northward, no time was lost by this accident, and we lay-to in open water during the night, in the hope of perceiving some favourable change the following day. The night was nearly calm, notwithstanding which the ships appeared so little influenced by tide, that they retained their station till daylight without any difficulty or disturbance from ice.

I was sorry to perceive, on the morning of the 1st of September, that the appearance of the ice was by no means favourable to our object of sailing to the northward, along the Sturges Bourne Islands; but at ten A.M., the edge being rather more slack, we made all sail with a very light air of southerly wind, and the weather clear, warm, and pleasant. We were at noon in lat.  $66^{\circ} 03' 35''$ , and in long.  $83^{\circ} 33' 15''$ , in which situation a great deal of land was in sight to the northward, though apparently much broken in some places. From N.E. round to S.S.E., there was still nothing to be seen but one wide sea, uninterruptedly covered with ice as far as the eye could reach. A prospect like this would naturally convey to the mind of a person little acquainted with this navigation an idea of utter hopelessness. So apt, indeed, are we to be influenced by present impressions, rather than by those, however strong or often repeated, that past events have left upon the mind, that I believe even those who have been the longest habituated to the surprising changes which an hour or two will frequently bring about in these seas, cannot altogether divest themselves of similar sensations.

At twenty minutes after noon, having advanced only a mile or two through very close 'sailing ice,' the Fury was beset in trying to force through a narrow though heavy stream, round the end of which the Hecla more prudently sailed. Having

hove-to on the opposite side of it, Captain Lyon immediately sent his boats with lines, to endeavour to tow us out by making sail on the Hecla, a method which cannot be too strongly recommended, and which serves as an example of the mutual assistance that may be rendered by two ships employed on this service. The line proved rather too weak for the weight of the masses of ice, but the impulse communicated by it before it broke, aided by our own exertions, enabled us shortly after to escape, and we again made sail to the northward. At forty-five minutes past one P.M., we had come to the end of the clear water, and prepared to shorten sail, to await some alteration in our favour. At this time the weather was so warm, that we had just exposed a thermometer to the sun, to ascertain the temperature of its rays, which could not have been less than  $70^{\circ}$  or  $80^{\circ}$ , when a thick fog, which had for some hours been curling over the hills of Vansittart Island, suddenly came on, creating so immediate and extreme a change that I never remembered to have experienced a more chilling sensation. As we could no longer see a hundred yards around us in any direction, nothing was to be done but to make the ships fast to the largest piece of ice we could find, which we accordingly did at two P.M., in one hundred and fifty-eight fathoms, at the distance of three or four miles to the eastward of Sturges Bourne Islands. Just before dark the fog

Captain Lyon  
to endeavour  
ecla, a method  
mended, and  
ual assistance  
employed on  
too weak for  
the impulse  
aided by our  
er to escape,  
rthward. At  
d come to the  
ed to shorten  
favour. At  
that we had  
n, to ascertain  
ould not have  
ck fog, which  
er the hills of  
, creating so  
that I never  
more chilling  
ee a hundred  
ing was to be  
largest piece  
dingly did at  
t fathoms, at  
the eastward  
e dark the fog

cleared away for a few minutes, when, perceiving that the wind, which was now increasing, was likely to drift us too near the islands, we took advantage of the clear interval to run a mile further from the land for the night, where we again made fast to a large floe-piece in two hundred fathoms. The ice in this neighbourhood was the heaviest, though not in the largest floes, of any we had yet seen on this voyage. It was for most part covered with hummocks, and appeared yellow from the quantity of sand that lay upon it, and from which it generally receives the name of 'dirty ice.' After dark the fog was succeeded by heavy rain for several hours.

The wind, drawing round to the northward and westward, on the morning of the 2nd, increased to a fresh gale, which continued to blow during the night, notwithstanding which, I was in hopes that the immense size of the floe to which the ships were attached would have enabled us to retain our station tolerably. It was mortifying therefore to find, on the morning of the 3rd, that we had drifted more than I ever remember to have done before, in the same time, under any circumstances. It was remarkable also that we had not been set exactly to leeward, but past Baffin Island towards the two remarkable hills on Southampton Island, from which we were at noon not more than seven or eight leagues distant. Thus, after a laborious investigation which occupied one month, we had, by a con-



currence of unavoidable circumstances, returned to nearly the same spot as that on which we had been on the 6th of August. To consider what might have been effected in this interval, which included the very best part of the navigable season, had we been previously aware of the position and extent of the American continent about this meridian, is in itself certainly unavailing ; but it may serve to show the value of even the smallest geographical information in seas where not an hour must be thrown away, or unprofitably employed. Nor could we help fancying at this period of the voyage that had Bylot, Fox, and Middleton, by their joint exertions, succeeded in satisfactorily determining thus far the extent of the continental land, the time which we had lately occupied in this manner might have been more advantageously employed in rounding, by a more direct route, the north-eastern point of America, and even in pursuing our way along its northern shores.

In the afternoon an attempt was made to move, for the mere sake, it must be confessed, of moving and keeping the people on the alert, rather than with the slightest prospect of gaining any ground ; but by the time that we had laid out the hawsers, the small hole of water that had appeared again closed, and we were obliged to remain as before.

On the morning of the 4th the ice remained close about us, but we found at day-light that we had



, returned to  
we had been  
what might  
which included  
ason, had we  
a and extent  
meridian, is  
may serve to  
geographical  
our must be  
loyed. Nor  
of the voyage  
on, by their  
retorily deter-  
inental land,  
pied in this  
vantageously  
direct route,  
and even in  
hores.  
ade to move,  
d, of moving  
, rather than  
any ground ;  
the hawsers,  
peared again  
as before.  
ained close  
that we had

still approached Southampton Island, and were now within five or six miles of a very small rocky islet not distinctly seen for ice when we first made this coast, but which now appeared black, though very low. At thirty minutes past eight A.M., the ice slackened for about a mile to the N.N.W., when we cast off with a light air of westerly wind, and got all the boats a-head, but having gained that distance were again obliged to make fast. In the afternoon the breeze freshened from the southward, with rain, and the ice soon after slackening a little about us, we once more made sail, in the hope only of being drifted a short distance among the ice, but without the least apparent chance of forcing even a hundred yards through it in the regular way. It is, however, impossible to judge when circumstances are about to improve among the ice, which now opened so much immediately after we moved, that we advanced eight or nine miles, almost without difficulty ; and could still have continued to run had not night come on, when, being within a few miles of the small islands to the southward and eastward of Baffin Island, we shortened sail and made the ships fast to a floe-piece, with the intention of pushing in-shore at break of day. It was now my wish to sail through the opening last discovered between Baffin and Vansittart Islands, in order to save as much time as possible in recommencing the examination of the continental coast at the point to which it had already been traced. Our soundings varied during

the night from one hundred and three to sixty-one fathoms.

At four A.M. on the 5th we cast off and made sail for the land with a fresh breeze from the south-east. The ice was closely packed against the land near the passage I had intended to try, and, as it appeared slack to the eastward, I determined to run between the south-east point of Baffin Island and the smaller islands lying off it. The wind drawing more to the eastward as we approached the channel, we had several tacks to make in getting through, but carried a good depth of water on each side, though its breadth does not exceed three quarters of a mile. As we now advanced to the northward, we found less and less obstruction, the main body of the ice having been carried to the southward and eastward by the late gale, which had in so extraordinary a manner drifted us in the same direction. This was one of the opportunities I have before described as the most favourable that ever occur for making progress in these seas. We had, therefore, a fine run during the day along the east side of Sturges Bourne Islands; for, having found the passages between them still choked with ice, we were obliged to run to the northward with the hope of attaining our present object. A large opening in the land now came in sight in the N.N.W., being that discovered by Mr. Ross on the 28th of August, and which had led us to suppose the land we then stood on would prove insular, and that some communication would

e to sixty-one

off and made  
om the south-  
ainst the land  
try, and, as it  
rmined to run  
in Island and  
wind drawing  
d the channel,  
g through, but  
h side, though  
rters of a mile.

we found less  
the ice having  
stward by the  
ary a manner  
This was one  
cribed as the  
aking progress  
he run during  
urges Bourne  
ages between  
bliged to run  
attaining our  
he land now  
at discovered  
nd which had  
ood on would  
cation would

be found to the northward of it with Gore Bay. For this opening therefore our course was directed, and in the evening we arrived off a point of the eastern land, which I named CAPE EDWARDS, after Mr. John Edwards, Surgeon of the *Fury*. We had here twelve fathoms, at the distance of a mile from the shore, and found the water deepen gradually as we hauled out. A small stream of ice lay off the point, besides which there was not a piece in sight, and we ran along the shore without obstruction till it was time to look out for an anchorage. Having first sent the boats to sound, we hauled into a small bay, where we anchored at dusk, in seventeen fathoms, good holding-ground, though the bottom was so irregular that we had from five to thirteen close upon our quarter.

We began to weigh at break of day on the 6th, but found the ground so tough that we had some difficulty in purchasing the anchors. In effecting this, James Richardson, one of the leading-men of the *Fury*, received a severe contusion on his shoulder by the purchase-block falling upon him from aloft\*. After running four or five leagues to

---

\* This accident, which produced no eventual injury, occurred in consequence of an iron hook giving way. It is only mentioned in this place, to show the propriety of substituting lashings for the hooks of blocks, wherever practicable, in this climate.

the northward and westward, we came, at thirty minutes after nine A.M. to a small group of islands lying in the channel, and directed our course to the eastward of them. The wind, however, failing us just in the middle, we hauled out and sent the boats to tow ; but whichever way we put the ships' head, a 'cat's paw' every now and then took the sails aback, keeping us for an hour in a very awkward situation, being only two hundred yards from either shore, and in seventy fathoms' water. The boats being sent to sound, several shoals were discovered just beyond us to the northward, but nothing like anchorage near them. As the situation of the ships was now a very precarious one, should any stream of tide begin to run, I determined to tow them into two small nooks near us, where they might at least be out of the way of the tide. Finding here a depth of from seventeen to nineteen fathoms at half a cable's length from the shore, the anchors were dropped, and several hawsers immediately secured to the rocks, to steady the ships. The men, from this circumstance, and with their usual humour, called this place *Five-hawser Bay*, by which name I have distinguished it on the chart. We found the two little nooks communicated by a narrow and shallow channel, making the land which intervened between the ships an island about a quarter of a mile in length.

We had now once more approached a part of the

at thirty  
of islands  
course to  
er, failing  
sent the  
the ships'  
took the  
very awk-  
ards from  
er. The  
als were  
ward, but  
situation  
ne, should  
mined to  
as, where  
the tide.  
nineteen  
shore, the  
ers imme-  
the ships.  
with their  
*user Bay*,  
t on the  
communi-  
, making  
ships an  
art of the

coast of which the thorough and satisfactory exami-  
nation could not possibly be carried on in the ships,  
without incurring constant and perhaps useless risk,  
and a certain and serious loss of time. I deter-  
mined, therefore, to proceed at once upon this  
service in two boats, one from each ship. Having  
communicated my intentions to Captain Lyon, and  
requested him to move the ships when practicable  
into some more secure situation, I left the *Fury*  
accompanied by Mr. Ross and Mr. Sherer, taking  
with us our tents, blankets, and stove, together with  
four days' provisions and fuel. .

## CHAPTER IV.

Hoppner's Inlet entered and surveyed by the Boats—Continuity of Land there determined—Proceed to examine another Opening leading to the Westward—Favourable Appearance of a continued Passage in that Direction—Meet with some Esquimaux—Arrival in Ross Bay, being the Termination of Lyon Inlet—Discovery and Examination of various Creeks—Return to the Ships, after finding the Land entirely continuous—Some Account of the Natural History of this Part of the Coast.

A THICK fog unfortunately coming on just before we left the ships, prevented us from making choice of any part of the land, which might be the most likely to afford a passage to the northward and westward. We could only, therefore, direct our course northerly with tolerable certainty, by a compass-bearing previously taken on board, and by occasionally obtaining an indistinct glimpse of the land through the fog. Having rowed four miles, we came to a high point, round which we turned rather to the westward, and then landed a little beyond it. The fog becoming somewhat less thick, Mr. Sherer and myself ascended the hill in

hopes of obtaining a view of the surrounding shores, in order to form a better judgment of the route we should pursue on the following morning. Having taken all the compass-bearings that the weather would permit, we descended to the beach, where we found that Mr. Ross had hauled the boats up, and pitched the tents for the night. A number of deer were seen, but they were very wild; a hare or two, however, and some ptarmigan, were procured for our suppers. It was high water by the shore at thirty minutes past six P.M., but no stream of tide was perceptible.

The tents were struck at thirty minutes past three A.M. on the 7th, and our course directed up the inlet, the weather being calm and tolerably clear. At three miles and a quarter we passed, on our starboard hand, a point of land, which, from the bright colour of the rocks, composed chiefly of felspar, obtained the name of *Red Point*.

Opposite to Red Point was a small opening, which we next proposed to examine. We had not, however, advanced a mile within the entrance when the boats grounded, the water becoming more and more shoal within. We therefore landed to obtain the best view we could, and observed the water to extend about a mile beyond us, and then turn to the southward, in which direction the land obstructed our further view. As it was plain that no passage could here be found for the ships, which

alone it was my present object to discover, I did not choose to wait for the flowing of the tide to enable us further to explore this place, but determined to prosecute our examination of the other parts of the coast without delay. Lieutenant Hoppner subsequently determined the insularity of the land on the south side of this opening, by rowing through the passage at high water. There were here a great number of stones placed in an upright position in every conspicuous spot, many of them looking like men at a distance. These marks are generally placed without regard to regularity, for there were here several lines of them about fifty yards in length, the stones being four or five yards apart, and each having a smaller one placed on its top. Having rowed out of the inlet, we landed at six P.M. in a little bay just outside of the last night's sleeping-place, pitching the tents on a fine shingly beach, which was the kind of ground we usually looked out for towards the conclusion of the day, as affording the softest bed, consistently with dryness, that nature supplies in this country. Of such a convenience the men were not sorry to avail themselves, having rowed above thirty miles since the morning.

The boats were launched at daylight on the 8th, and we soon came to a much more promising opening on the same shore, about a mile wide at the entrance, and leading directly to the westward.



After rowing four miles in that direction, we arrived at the mouth of a bay from three to five miles wide, out of which there did not appear the least chance of discovering an outlet. As nothing, however, but rowing round the bay would satisfactorily determine this, we were proceeding to do so, when we observed, in the northern corner, something like a low point overlapping the high land at the back. Towards this spot we steered, as the readiest way of completing the circuit of the bay, and half a mile short of it landed to breakfast.

In the meantime I sent Mr. Ross to one hill, and ascended another myself, expecting to save the time and trouble of rowing into the nook. I was not a little astonished to find from my own and Mr. Ross's observations, that there was on the other side of the point, a broad and apparently navigable channel, through which the tide was setting to the northward, at the rate of three or four miles an hour. I am thus minute in the discovery of this channel, which afterwards promised to be of no small importance, to show how nearly such a place may be approached without the slightest suspicion being entertained of its existence, and the consequent necessity of *close* examination, wherever a passage is to be sought for. An inspection of the chart, together with the narrative of our proceedings for the four or five following days, will afford a striking and perhaps a useful lesson in this respect.

We continued our examination, and I despatched Mr. Sherer to the ships for a fresh supply of provisions. On his return on the 10th we proceeded to the westward. Having passed several islands on our left, we kept close along the northern shore, which here began to trend considerably to the southward of west. In running along the coast with a fresh and favourable breeze, we observed three persons standing on a hill, and, as we continued our course, they followed us at full speed along the rocks. Having sailed into a small sheltered bay, I went up, accompanied by Mr. Bushnan, to meet them on the hills above us. In sailing along the shore we had heard them call out loudly to us, and observed them frequently lift something which they held in their hands; but on coming up to them they remained so perfectly mute and motionless, that, accustomed as we had been to the noisy importunities of their more sophisticated brethren, we could scarcely believe them to be Esquimaux. There was besides a degree of lankness in the faces of the two men the very reverse of the plump round oily cheeks of those we had before seen. Their countenances at the time impressed me with the idea of Indian rather than of Esquimaux features; but this variety of physiognomy we afterwards not to be uncommon among these people. The men appeared about forty and twenty-two years of age, and were accompanied by a good-looking and good-

humoured boy of nine or ten. They each held in their hand a seal-skin case or quiver, containing a bow and three or four arrows, with a set of which they willingly parted, on being presented with a knife in exchange. The first looks with which they received us betrayed a mixture of stupidity and apprehension, but both wore off in a few minutes, on our making them understand that we wished to go to their habitations. With this request they complied without hesitation, tripping along before us for above two miles, over very rough ground, and crossing one or two considerable streams running from a lake into the sea. This they performed with so much quickness that we could with difficulty keep up with them, though they good-naturedly stopped now and then till we overtook them. We were met on our way by two women, from twenty to twenty-five years of age, having each a child at her back; they too accompanied us to their tent, which was situated on a high part of the coast overlooking the sea. It consisted of a rude circular wall of loose stones, from six to eight feet in diameter and three in height, in the centre of which stood an upright pole made of several pieces of firwood, lashed together by thongs, and serving as a support to the deer-skins that formed the top covering. Soon after our arrival we were joined by a good-looking modest girl of about eight, and a boy five years old. Of these nine persons, which

were all we now saw, only the elder man and two of the children belonged to this tent, the habitations of the others being a little more inland. The faces of the women were round, plump, tattooed, and in short completely Esquimaux. The *kayak* or canoe belonging to this establishment was carefully laid on the rocks close to the seaside, with the paddle and the man's mittens in readiness beside it. The timbers were entirely of wood, and covered as usual with seal-skin. Its length was nineteen feet seven inches, and its extreme breadth two feet; it was raised a little at each end, and the rim or gunwale of the circular hole in the middle was high and made of whale-bone. A handsome seal-skin was smoothly laid within as a seat, and the whole was sewn and put together with great neatness. The paddle was double, made of fir, and the ends of the blades tipped with bone, to prevent splitting.

The fire-place in the tent consisted of three rough stones carelessly placed on end against one side, and they had several pots of *lapis ollaris*, for culinary purposes. These people seemed to us altogether more cleanly than any Esquimaux we had before seen, both in their persons and in the interior of their tent, in neither of which could we discover much of that rancid and pungent smell, which is in general so offensive to Europeans. One instance of their cleanliness which now occurred,

deserves, perhaps, to be noticed, both because this is justly considered rather a rare quality among Esquimaux, as well as to show in what way they do sometimes exercise it. When leaving the tent, to return to our boats, I desired one of the seamen to tie the articles we had purchased into a single bundle, for the convenience of carrying them : but the elder of the two male Esquimaux, who watched the man thus employed, would not permit it to be done without excluding a pot, which, as he explained by wiping the lamp-black off with one of his fingers, would soil a clean seal-skin jacket that formed part of the bundle.

Among the few domestic utensils we saw in the tent was the woman's knife of the Greenlanders, described by Crantz, and resembling, in its semi-circular shape, that used by shoemakers in England. The most interesting article, however, was a kind of bowl exactly similar to that obtained by Captain Lyon from the natives of Hudson's Strait, being hollowed out of the root of the musk-ox's horn. As soon as I took the cup in my hand, the boy, who was our first companion and had since been our constant attendant, pronounced the word *oomingmuk*, thus affording an additional confirmation to that obtained on the former voyage, of the musk-ox being the animal described by the natives of the west coast of Greenland, as having occasionally, though rarely, been seen in that country.

As soon as the Esquimaux became a little more familiar with us, they repeatedly asked for *sowik* (iron), in answer to which we gave them to understand that they must accompany us to our boats, if they wished to obtain any of this precious article. Accordingly the whole group set off with us on our return, the males keeping up with us, and the women a short distance behind. The whole of the children carried bundles of the branches of ground willow which we had just before seen them bring in for their own use, and which they seemed to consider an article of barter that might be acceptable to us. As we returned, I noticed a quantity of the *ledum palustre*, and having plucked some of it, gave it to the boy to carry; after which, though he very much disliked its smell, he gathered every root of it that we came to, and deposited it at our tents. This lad was uncommonly quick and clever in comprehending our meaning, and seemed to possess a degree of good-humour and docility, which on our short acquaintance, made him a great favourite among us.

We had hitherto been much pleased with our new acquaintance, who were certainly a good humoured decent sort of people. We therefore loaded them with presents, and endeavoured to amuse them by showing them the manner of rowing our boats, which were hauled up on the beach. While the men and children were occupied in

observing this, the women were no less busily employed, near the tents, in pilfering and conveying into their boots some of our cups, spoons, and other small articles, such as they could conveniently secrete. This they accomplished with so much dexterity, that no suspicion would have been excited of their dishonesty, had not Mr. Sherer fortunately missed a cup which was required for supper. A general search being instituted in consequence, and the cargo of the women's boots brought back to our tents, I directed all our presents to be likewise taken from the two offenders; and, dismissing the whole party with great appearance of indignation, thus put an end, for the present, to our communication with these people.

We moved before broad daylight on the 11th, and, after two hours' progress, began to perceive every appearance of our having once more got into a close bay, round the shores of which we now proceeded to row. To the bay that thus terminated the inlet, which had till now excited such encouraging hopes, I gave the name of **ROSS BAY**, in compliment to the gentleman who had accompanied me during the whole of this examination. We landed at sunset at the mouth of another creek, which was reserved for examination on the following morning; and were not sorry to pitch our tents on a fine shingly beach, after a cold and wet day's work. We here saw, as usual, several deer, but nothing except

a marmot and a covey of nine ptarmigan were killed in the course of the day.

On the following day, I once more despatched Mr. Sherer back for a fresh supply of provisions, and having, from the hill, fixed on a remarkable islet for his first rendezvous, directed him to follow us as before.

We spent the two next days in exploring a creek which we called CULGRUFF, and another on the opposite, or eastern shore, which received the name of NORMAN'S CREEK, and returned to the Hecla on the evening of the 14th.

I learned from Captain Lyon that the Hecla had just anchored at her present station, the Fury still remaining at the former place, into which the ice had lately come so thick as to require the assistance of all hands from both ships to warp and tow the Hecla out. Proceeding with a fresh boat's crew towards the Fury, which we found close beset by thick and heavy ice, we succeeded, after much difficulty, in hauling the boat through it, and arrived on board at ten P.M.

The next object to which my attention was directed was the connecting of the coast last examined with that of Gore Bay—an object that might perhaps have been effected during my absence; but I did not consider it prudent, in the insecure situation in which I had been obliged to leave the ships, to take more than one boat's crew



from each, which number, out of our small complements of working men, bore a large proportion to the whole strength that might be required on any emergency. The absence of two boats from either ship, indeed, scarcely left hands enough to purchase the anchor, much less to handle them with the alacrity necessary among ice, and in a confined and rocky navigation. It remained, therefore, to complete this examination in the boats, as soon as the *Fury* could be extricated from the ice by which she was at present beset.

This ice consisted of heavy and large floe-pieces, which pressed with considerable force upon the cable; but the strain being steady, the ground good, and little or no stream of tide running, the anchor did not come home. It may here be of service to remark that, in smooth water, and in situations *where there is no perceptible stream of tide*, a ship's safety is not so much endangered by the approach of a large body of loose ice as might be supposed. The smaller pieces are pushed astern by poles, the larger masses, not coming with any violence, rest across the cable or bows without doing any damage, and the space between the ship and the land is generally soon filled up with ice, so as to preclude the possibility of her being driven on shore, even should the anchor afterwards come home.

As soon as the tide would serve in the offing, on the morning of the 15th we weighed, and by means

of warping and towing, in which we were assisted by Captain Lyon's boats, succeeded in joining the *Hecla* at her anchorage at three P.M. About the same time Lieutenant Hoppner arrived, having re-examined that arm of the sea which I had at first explored; being the only one near, Captain Lyon had, in pursuance of my directions, instructed him to trace it, not knowing that I had already done so. From Lieutenant Hoppner's report and observations, however, much useful information was derived in laying down the coast. Among other things, the extent and communication of the opening I had entered, but could not pass on the 7th, had now been determined by rowing through at high water, and returning to the ships by that route. To this arm of the sea I gave the name of HOPPNER'S INLET; and the more extensive one which I had lately returned from exploring, was distinguished by the name of my brother-officer, CAPTAIN GEORGE FRANCIS LYON.

While a boat from each ship was preparing for our next excursion, I communicated to Captain Lyon my wishes respecting the movement of the ships, directing him to follow me down the southwestern land as soon as it might be practicable, that no time might be lost in prosecuting the voyage either in the direction I was now about to pursue, should I there discover an outlet to the westward, or failing to do so, to the eastward of the land now

in sight, which, in that case, would prove to be a part of the continent. With a view also to save time on my return, I requested Captain Lyon to endeavour to ascertain whether a portion of land to the south-eastward of the inlet, on which it was our lot afterwards to winter, was insular or connected with the main land. These and other necessary arrangements being shortly made, I left the ships at thirty minutes after four P.M., accompanied by Messrs. Ross, Sherer, and Mac Laren, the two latter gentlemen in the Hecla's boat, the whole party being victualled for nine days.

## CHAPTER V.

Further Examination in the Boats for the purpose of connecting the Shores of Lyon Inlet with that of Gore Bay—Continuity of the Land Determined—Fresh detention by the Ice—Boats carried over Land—Return to the Ships—Progress out of the Inlet prevented by the Ice—The Fury grounds upon a Rock—Anchor in Safety Cove—Heavy Easterly Gales—Proceed out of the Inlet—Arrival in a Bay on the south side of Winter Island—Ships secured in Winter-quarters.

AT the time of my quitting the ships on the 15th, the ice was in sight from the mast-head, stretching across the mouth of the inlet, a few miles below our anchorage, while the sea was only partially covered with loose masses near our last station, and higher up was entirely free from it. I was in hopes, however, of being able to find our way along-shore in the boats without incurring any great loss of time ; and, at all events, there was a satisfaction in knowing that, should the boats fail in doing so, it would be in vain to attempt it in the ships ; so that, in every point of view, our present plan was the only advantageous one that could be adopted.

We rowed before sunset between six and seven

miles along the high south-western land, passing what appeared a small harbour, with an island near the middle of the entrance, and landed on a shingly beach near a small bay or creek, extending three quarters of a mile to the W.N.W. and then terminating in a deep broad valley. There were here three or four acres of thick, close, and rather long grass, affording excellent feeding for the rein-deer and hares, of which several were seen. A great number of white whales were playing about near the beach. We left the shore at half-past four A.M. on the 16th, and in an hour's sailing with a fresh north-west wind came to some loose ice, through which we continued to make our way till eleven o'clock, when it became so close that a passage could no longer be found in any direction. There was also so much young ice in every small interval between the loose masses, that the boats were much cut about the water-line in endeavouring to force through it. We were now abreast of a remarkable bluff, forming the northern point of an open bay, in which alone there was the smallest pool of clear water to be seen. In order, therefore, to avoid the risk of being altogether driven from the shore, I determined to attempt a passage into the bay, which was three-quarters of a mile distant; and in this, after two hours' labour, we at length succeeded. The tents being pitched and the boats hauled up, a part of our hands were employed in repairing the

damages occasioned by the young ice, while the rest were despatched inland in search of game: in this pursuit they were not successful, only one hare being brought in before dark. Finding that the ice was likely to prove an obstacle of which we could not calculate the extent or continuance, we began at once to reduce our daily expenditure of provisions, in order to meet any contingency.

Ascending the hill at daylight on the 17th, we were much disappointed in finding that, though the ice continued to drive a little to the S.E., it was even more compact than before, the loose masses through which we had sailed the preceding day being now closely set together. Our people were to-day rather more successful in pursuit of game, bringing in seven hares before sun-set. These animals are quite white, presenting so strong a contrast with the colour of the ground, on which no snow as yet remained, as to render them very conspicuous at a distance; and we often killed them on landing, by having observed their situation while rowing along-shore at the distance of half a mile or more. Several of the ermines also which we had procured for the last week or two were entirely white, except the little brush at the tip of the tail, which was black. In other specimens of this animal, however, the back was quite brown and the belly of a delicate light straw or sulphur colour.

while the  
game : in  
one hare  
that the  
which we  
ance, we  
diture of  
ey.

17th, we  
ough the  
E., it was  
e masses  
eding day  
ple were  
of game,  
t. These  
ng a con-  
which no  
very con-  
led them  
situation  
of half a  
also which  
two were  
he tip of  
imens of  
e brown  
sulphur

It was high water on the morning of the 18th, at four o'clock, being somewhat *earlier* than the preceding tide ; a kind of irregularity which was very common about the mouth of Lyon Inlet at this season, rendering it impossible by one or two observations to calculate the true time of tide on the full and change days of the moon. As soon as it was light enough to make out the situation of the ice, which had now drifted considerably to the southward, we left the bay with a fresh and favourable breeze, and at a quarter past eight A.M., after a quick run through " sailing ice," landed to breakfast on the south-east point of this shore, which afterwards received the name of CAPE MARTINEAU, out of regard for a highly esteemed friend and relative. There being a number of small islands and shoals about this point, we found much difficulty in picking our way through the ice lying aground upon them, which, however, we at length effected ; and after passing the S.W. point, which I named after Mr. M'LAREN, got into clear water to the westward, crossing an open bay with a shoal near the middle of the entrance. Proceeding from hence with a strong breeze and a considerable sea ahead, but the flood-tide still running slowly with us to the N.W., we rowed several miles close along the shore, and entered at dusk a little cove, where the tents were pitched and the boats moored for the night.

The night being cold, clear, and nearly calm, a

a quantity of "bay-ice," half an inch in thickness, had on the morning of the 19th formed in the cove, and for some distance outside of it, which again cut the boats' planks very much, besides occasioning great loss of time in getting through it. This symptom of approaching winter, which had now for the first time occurred to us, rendered it expedient in future to select the most open beaches for our resting-places at night. As soon as we had extricated ourselves from this impediment, we rowed along without further hindrance, as no young ice had formed in the deeper water of the offing. After tracing every bend of the shore which here occurred, and especially that of a bay named, by Mr. Sherer's request, MOYLE BAY, we landed at the point called by Captain LYON POINT FARHILL, at a quarter past seven; and ascending the hill to take angles, obtained a view of Gore Bay, easily recognising every other feature of the lands discovered by Captain Lyon. A mile or two of coast was now all that remained to be examined, in order to determine the connexion of Gore Bay with the rest of the land recently explored. Proceeding, therefore, as soon as our observations were finished, we soon after entered the bay, and in the course of an hour had satisfied ourselves on this point.

Being apprehensive that the south-east wind would bring in the ice and obstruct our return to the ships round Cape Martineau, I gave orders for



thickness,  
the cove,  
again cut  
causing  
it. This  
now for  
expedient  
s for our  
had extri-  
ve rowed  
young ice  
ng. After  
occurred,  
. Sherer's  
int called  
arter past  
gles, ob-  
ng every  
Captain  
all that  
etermine  
the land  
as soon  
on after  
our had  
st wind  
rn to the  
ders for

moving at break of day on the 20th ; and had scarcely launched the boats when my apprehensions were confirmed, by observing a great deal of close ice a little below the island.

The ice remained closely packed on the 21st, as far as we could see along shore, so that we were still detained in the same place. A party sent out to procure game killed a deer and a hare: the former after being wounded took a deep lake, into which the people had to swim to get him out. Except these animals, which were here tolerably abundant, the game was scarce, though there was no want of feeding for them. The ground-willow was plentiful, and so dry at this season, that we easily procured enough for keeping up a good fire all day. Some snow which fell in the course of the preceding night, lightly powdering the land, had entirely disappeared before the evening, except in places having a northern aspect, where it now permanently remained for the winter.

On the morning of the 22nd the ice was not only as close as ever, but had forced its way much higher up towards Gore Bay. A party was therefore sent out to endeavour to procure game further inland ; and another employed in gathering ground-willow, which was here abundant and in good condition for fuel. Two bears a female and her cub, being probably attracted by the smell of our cooking, came towards the tents upon the ice, but upon hearing

our voices set off in the opposite direction. A good deal of snow fell in partial showers in the course of the day ; it was nearly of that fine kind which usually falls during the winter of these regions, but we had flake snow and even light rain some days after this. The snow, however, now remained undissolved upon the land in all situations. Our hunting party returned late in the evening without success, having merely seen a number of rein-deer, which the want of cover prevented their approaching. Seven days out of the nine for which we were victualled having now elapsed, a party was selected for walking over to the ships on the following day, should the ice still continue in its present state.

The ice continuing in the same state, we commenced our work at break of day on the 24th, and in three journeys had carried all the lighter part of our baggage overland by eleven o'clock. All hands then returned for the two boats, across the gunwales of which the masts and oars were lashed for lifting them, the ground not allowing us to drag them except for a short space here and there. By half-past one the first boat had been carried over, and, by the unwearied exertions of the officers and men, we had the satisfaction of launching the second before four o'clock, the distance being a mile and a half, and chiefly over rocky and uneven ground. The weather felt cold and raw during the day ; but we were afterwards surprised to learn that, while we

were thus employed, the thermometer had been as low as  $20^{\circ}$  on board the ships. As soon as we had dined, the boats were reloaded ; and at five o'clock we left the shore. A quantity of ice was still aground upon the shoals and islets off Cape Martineau, through which however we fortunately found a passage before dark, when, having cleared every obstacle, we sailed in an open sea and with a fresh breeze to the northward. Keeping close along shore to avoid missing the ships in the dark, our first musket was immediately answered by a blue-light ; and being guided by the lights now shown by the ships, we arrived at nine P.M., where found that our late detention had excited some alarm for our safety.

On the 1st of October, some small rain fell, which immediately freezing, made the decks and ropes as smooth and slippery as if coated with glass ; the thermometer had for several days past permanently fallen below the freezing point, and sometimes as low as  $20^{\circ}$  at night ; which change, together with the altered appearance of the land, and the rapid formation of young ice near the shores, gave pretty evident notice of the approach of winter. The commencement of this dreary season in these regions may, indeed, be fairly dated from the time when the earth no longer receives and radiates heat enough to melt the snow which falls upon it. When the land is once covered with this substance, so little calculated to favour the

absorption of heat, the frigorific process seems to be carried on with increased vigour, defining very clearly the change from summer to winter, with little or no intermediate interval to which the name of autumn can be distinctly assigned.

On the 4th we left our anchorage, which, from the security it had afforded us, obtained the name of SAFETY COVE, lies in latitude  $66^{\circ} 31' 59''$ , and in longitude, by chronometers,  $83^{\circ} 48' 54''$ , being in the north-east corner of a considerable bend in the coast, which seems to be full of dangerous rocks and shoals, mostly covered by the tide, and is therefore distinguished on the chart as the BAY OF SHOALS.

We passed Cape Edwards on the 6th; but on the 8th the formation of young ice upon the surface of the water began most decidedly to put a stop to the navigation of these seas, and warned us that the season of active operations was nearly at an end. It is, indeed, scarcely possible to conceive the degree of hindrance occasioned by this impediment, trifling as it always appears before it is encountered. When the sheet has acquired a thickness of about half an inch, and is of considerable extent, a ship is liable to be stopped by it, unless favoured by a strong and free wind; and even when still retaining her way through the water, at the rate of a mile an hour, her course is not always under the control of the helmsman, though assisted

seems to  
ning very  
nter, with  
the name

hich, from  
the name  
59", and  
4", being  
e bend in  
dangerous  
tide, and  
the BAY

; but on  
ne surface  
a stop to  
us that  
rly at an  
conceive  
his impe-  
ore it is  
quired a  
consider-  
y it, un-  
nd even  
water, at  
t always  
assisted

by the nicest attention to the action of the sails, but depends on some accidental increase or decrease in the thickness of the sheet of ice, with which one bow or the other comes in contact. Nor is it possible, in this situation, for the boats to render their usual assistance, by running out lines or otherwise; for having once entered the young ice, they can only be propelled slowly through it by digging the oars and boat-hooks into it, at the same time breaking it across the bows, and by rolling the boat from side to side. After continuing this laborious work for some time with little good effect, and considerable damage to the planks and oars, a boat is often obliged to return the same way that she came, backing out in the canal thus formed to no purpose. A ship in this helpless state, her sails in vain expanded to a favourable breeze, her ordinary resources failing, and suddenly arrested in her course upon the element through which she has been accustomed to move without restraint, has often reminded me of Gulliver tied down by the feeble hands of Lilliputians; nor are the struggles she makes to effect a release, and the apparent insignificance of the means by which her efforts are opposed, the least just or the least vexatious part of the resemblance.

When to the ordinary difficulties which the navigation of the Polar Seas presents, were super-added the disadvantages of a temperature at or

near zero, its necessary concomitant the young ice, and twelve hours of darkness daily, it was impossible any longer to entertain a doubt of the expediency of immediately placing the ships in the best security that could be found for them during the winter, rather than run the risk of being permanently detached from the land, by an endeavour to regain the continent. Captain Lyon being of the same opinion with myself, we proceeded on our return to the beach to sound the north-eastern part of the bay, by making holes in the ice, which was now strong enough to bear us. We were in hopes of receiving effectual shelter from the numerous grounded masses, but could only find berths within one of them in five to six fathoms water. We now, for the first time, *walked* on board the ships; and before night had them moved into their places, by sawing a canal for two or three hundred yards through the ice. The average thickness of the new floe was already three inches and a quarter; but being in some places much less, several officers and men fell in, and, from the difficulty of getting a firm place to rest on, narrowly escaped a more serious inconvenience than a thorough wetting. The whole sheet of ice, even in those parts which easily bore a man's weight, had a waving motion under the feet, like that of leather or any other tough flexible substance set afloat, a property which is, I believe, peculiar to salt-water ice.

In reviewing the events of this our first season of navigation, and considering what progress we had made towards the attainment of our main object, it was impossible, however trifling that progress might appear upon the chart, not to experience considerable satisfaction. Small as our actual advance had been towards Behring's Strait, the extent of coast newly discovered and minutely explored in pursuit of our object, in the course of the last eight weeks, amounted to more than two hundred leagues, nearly half of which belonged to the continent of North America. This service, notwithstanding our constant exposure to the risks which intricate, shoal, and unknown channels, a sea loaded with ice, and a rapid tide concurred in presenting, had providentially been effected without injury to the ships, or suffering to the officers and men ; and we had now once more met with tolerable security for the season. Above all, however, I derived the most sincere satisfaction from a conviction of having left no part of the coast from Repulse Bay eastward in a state of doubt as to its connexion with the continent. And as the mainland now in sight from the hills extended no farther to the eastward than about a N.N.E. bearing, we ventured to indulge a sanguine hope of our being very near the north-eastern boundary of America, and that the early part of the next season would find us employing our best efforts in pushing along its northern shores.

## CHAPTER VI.

Precautions for the Security of the Ships and their Stores—  
and for the Health and Comfort of the Crews—Establish-  
ment of Theatrical Entertainments and Schools—Erection  
of an Observatory and House on Shore—State of Health  
at this Period—Partial Disruption of the Ice in the Bay  
—Anchors and Cables taken to the Shore—Gradual  
Increase of Cold, Appearance of the Aurora Borealis on  
several Occasions, and various other Meteorological Phen-  
omena to the close of the Year 1821.

Our operations at sea being now at an end for the season, my chief attention was directed to the security of the ships, and to the various internal arrangements which experience suggested as necessary for the preservation of cleanliness, health, and comfort during the winter, as well as for the economical expenditure of the provisions, fuel, and other stores.

The situation which circumstances obliged us to put up with for our winter quarters, was by no means as secure as could have been wished. The bay, though as fine a roadstead as could have been desired if situated in a more temperate climate,



was still only a roadstead ; and, being entirely open to the south, was exposed to a pressure from ice in that direction, unless the solid floe now about to be formed round the ships should shortly become sufficient to guard them from external injury. There was some reason, however, to doubt the efficacy of this protection ; for, as the spring-tides approached, the numerous grounded masses around the shores of the bay began to evince symptoms of instability, one or two having fallen over and others turned round ; so that these masses might be looked upon rather as dangerous neighbours, likely to create a premature disruption of the ice, than as the means of security which, in seas not subject to any considerable rise of tide, they had so often proved to us on former occasions. To these circumstances was added our uncertainty whether very high tides, during the winter, might not crack the ice, thereby exposing the ships to the double danger of being “ nipped ” about their water-line, and of being drifted out of the bay by northerly gales. That which was, however, perhaps the most to be apprehended was the possibility of the ships being forced into shoal water, without detaching themselves from the mass of ice cemented to their bends, the weight of which, hanging upon the sides of a ship left aground by the tide, could not but produce very serious injury.

Such were the principal contingencies to which

we were liable, and which, though we happily escaped them all, rendered our present situation an experiment I would willingly have dispensed with trying. As a measure of precaution, we began by removing the ships into rather deeper water, by cutting the ice astern, so that they now lay in full six fathoms at low water. Several hawsers were also secured to the grounded masses ahead of the ships, and the chain-cables kept bent till some idea could be formed of the dependence to be placed on the ice, under the various circumstances of wind and tide that might occur. The disposition of the masts, yards, and sails was next determined on. The fore and main-top masts were kept fidded, the top-gallant-masts (except the *Fury's* main one, which was kept up for the electrometer-chain) were struck, the lower yards got down to the housing, the top-sail yards, gaff, jib-boom, and sprit-sail-yard remaining in their proper places. The topsails and courses were kept bent to the yards, the sheets being unrove, and the clues tucked in. The rest of the bending-sails were stowed on deck to prevent their thawing during the winter; and the spare spars were lashed over the ships' sides, to leave a clear space for taking exercise in bad weather.

In these arrangements I had kept in view a determination to send nothing out of the ships during the winter, as well to avoid the possibility of loss by

robbery, should any natives visit us, as to prevent a great deal of unnecessary wear and tear, incurred on a former occasion in the removal of stores to and from the shore. With the same view, it was my first intention to keep all the boats hanging at the davits, but the carpenter of the *Fury* having represented their liability to injury by frost, if not protected by a covering of snow, I then proposed placing them on the ice near the ships. This plan, however, I was also induced subsequently to relinquish, from our ignorance of the effect likely to be produced upon the ice by the winter's tides, and we therefore hauled them on shore, and, placing their gear in them, covered them with snow.

About the time of our arrival in the bay, when the thermometer had fallen nearly to *zero*, the condensation of vapour upon the beams of the lower deck, and in the cabins near the hatchways, commenced just as it had done at a similar temperature before. To remedy this evil, no time was lost in lighting a fire in the warming-stove upon the orlop-deck, everything being previously moved from its neighbourhood that was likely to create danger. The iron tanks in the main hatchway were laid bare on the top, and the interstices between them filled with sand, to form a secure platform in front of the fire; and the sail-room, bulk-heads, and stancheons covered with sheet copper. Four steady men, of whom one was a petty officer, were

appointed to attend the fire in regular watches, being made responsible for the due expenditure of the fuel, and for the safety of everything about the stove. They had likewise particular charge of the fire-engine, buckets, and two tanks of water, all of which were kept in the hatchway in constant readiness in case of accidents. In addition to these precautions, some general regulations were established for stationing the officers and men in the event of fire ; and a hole was directed to be kept open in the ice alongside each ship, to ensure at all times a sufficient supply of water. In twelve hours after lighting the stove not a drop of moisture remained.

The provisions supplied to the Expedition were calculated to last, at full allowance, for a period of three years from the preceding 1st of July, the day the transport left us ; but as, in case of our passing three winters in the ice, and at length effecting our object, it would be absolutely necessary to extend our resources to the close of the year 1824, such arrangements were now commenced as were requisite for that purpose. Such, indeed, was the unbounded liberality with which all our supplies had been furnished, particularly in the important article of Donkin and Gamble's preserved meats, which contain great nutriment in a small bulk, that by a judicious scale previously made out by Mr. Hooper, it was only necessary to adopt, during the inactive season of each winter, a reduction of one-

third of the usual proportion of bread and spirits, and of one-sixth of the ordinary allowance of sugar. This reduction could hardly be considered a privation, for the bread was still sufficient, and the spirits much more than enough, for men who had no very laborious duties to perform.

The regulations for the maintenance of due cleanliness among the ships' companies were principally the same as those established on the preceding voyage. As a source of rational amusement to the men, soon after our arrival, I proposed to Captain Lyon and the officers of both ships once more to set on foot a series of theatrical entertainments, from which so much benefit in this way had on a former occasion, been derived. This proposal was immediately and unanimously acquiesced in; Captain Lyon obligingly undertook to be our manager, and, some preparation having been made for this purpose previous to leaving England, everything was soon arranged for performing a play on board the *Fury* once a fortnight. In this, as in more important matters, our former experience gave many useful hints. Our theatre was now laid out on a larger and more commodious scale, its decorations much improved, and, what was no less essential both to actors and audience, a more efficient plan adopted for warming it, by which we succeeded in keeping the temperature several degrees above zero

on each night of performance throughout the winter\*.

To furnish rational and useful occupation to the men, on the other evenings, a school was also established under the voluntary superintendence of Mr. Halse, for the instruction of such of the men as were willing to take advantage of this opportunity of learning to read and write, or of improving in those acquirements.

While these internal arrangements were making, the interests of science were not neglected. A day or two after our arrival, Mr. Fisher and myself selected a spot for the portable observatory, which was immediately erected for the purpose of making magnetic observations; and as soon as the carpenters could be spared from the necessary duties of the ships, a house was built for the reception of

---

\* While on the subject of our plays, I cannot omit to mention that, just before we left England, a large and handsome phantasmagoria, or magic lantern, had been presented to me for the use of the Expedition, by a lady who persisted in keeping her name a secret to those whom she was thus serving. This apparatus, which was excellent of its kind, was frequently resorted to during this and the succeeding winter; and I am happy to avail myself of this mode, the only one in my power, of thanking our benefactress, and assuring her that her present afforded a fund of amusement fully answering her kind intentions.

the instruments requisite in conducting the other observations and experiments.

Soon after our arrival here, Captain Lyon expressed a wish that his officers and men, with himself, should attend divine service on board the *Fury*, during the continuance of the ships in winter-quarters. This arrangement, which Mr. Fisher concurred with me in thinking in every respect desirable, was accordingly made, and we formed one congregation for the rest of the winter. Our lower deck afforded abundance of accommodation in this respect; some psalm tunes, which had been purposely set upon an organ, were played at the proper intervals of the service, and our little church formed a pleasing and interesting scene to such as are disposed to be interested by scenes of this nature.

Our people were sent out to walk for exercise whenever the weather was favourable, and the duties of the ships did not afford them sufficient employment; care being taken to keep them together, under an officer, and to furnish them with proper arms. Finger-posts were also erected, as before, in various parts of the island near the bay, for the purpose of directing persons to the ships if surprised by snow-drifts.

Before the ships were permanently frozen in, several black whales came up to blow in the small pools left open by our cutting the ice. As a

supply of oil would have been particularly acceptable just at this period, every endeavour was made to strike one of them, but without success ; the young ice preventing the boats from approaching them, notwithstanding the ardour of our Greenland sailors in this pursuit.

I have before mentioned the myriads of small shrimps (*cancer nugax*), which for some weeks past had been observed near the surface of the sea. These insects were found to be still as numerous as ever in any hole we made in the ice ; and such was the extreme avidity with which they immediately seized upon any meat put overboard, to thaw or soak for the sake of freshness, that Captain Lyon to-day sent me a goose to look at, belonging to the officers of the Hecla, that had been thus deposited within their reach only eight and forty hours, and from which they had eaten every ounce of meat, leaving only a skeleton most delicately cleaned. Our men had before remarked that their meat suffered unusual loss of substance by soaking, but did not know to what cause to attribute the deficiency. We took advantage, however, of the hunger of these depredators to procure complete skeletons of small animals, for preservation as anatomical specimens, enclosing them in a net or bag with holes, to which the shrimps could have access, but which prevented the loss of any of the limbs, should the cartilage of the joints be eaten. For



want of this latter precaution some specimens were at first rendered imperfect.

A thermometer placed in the sun at noon to-day stood at  $32^{\circ}$ , that in the shade being at  $5^{\circ}$ . In the course of the afternoon I witnessed, for the third time in my life, that peculiar and delicate colouring of the clouds which I have endeavoured to describe in my narrative of the last voyage, on the 16th and 29th of April, 1820. The red tint was, as on both those occasions, nearest to the sun, and the clouds on which the colours were exhibited were passing within four or five degrees of that object.

We were occupied about this time in getting to hand in the holds the supply of provisions that would be required for the next six months, in order to prevent the necessity of opening the hatches oftener than once a week; an arrangement which was found extremely conducive to cleanliness of the lower-deck, as well as to that of the men personally. While doing this, the opportunity was taken to place all the lemon-juice, pickles, cranberries, and any other articles liable to damage by frost, as nearly amidships as possible. A single cask of lemon-juice was, however, left in contact with the ship's side as an experiment, of which some account will be given in another place.

A pair of snow-boots were now issued *gratis* to each individual in the Expedition, being part of a stock of extra warm clothing liberally furnished by

Government, to be supplied to the officers and men, at my discretion, as occasion should require. These boots were made of strong drab cloth with thick soles of cork, the slow conducting property of which substance, together with their large size, allowing a free circulation to the blood, afforded the utmost comfort that could be desired. Boots or shoes of *leather* never retain the warmth long, under circumstances of very severe exposure.

On the 19th we began to put on the housing-cloths for covering in the upper decks, and thus ensuring a comfortable and sheltered place for walking in any weather during the winter. These cloths were composed of the same stout and serviceable material as before, but were now painted of a light colour instead of black, under the idea, suggested by some scientific gentlemen in London, of preventing in a certain degree the radiation of heat.

The wind veering to the S.E. on the 24th and 25th, the thermometer gradually rose to  $+ 23^{\circ}$ . I may possibly incur the charge of affectation in stating, that this temperature was much too high to be agreeable to us; but it is nevertheless the fact, that every body felt and complained of the change. We had often before remarked, that considerable alterations in the temperature of the atmosphere are as sensibly felt by the human frame at a very low part of the scale, as in the higher.

icers and  
d require.  
cloth with  
property  
arge size,  
afforded  
. Boots  
nth long,  
are.

housing-  
and thus  
place for  
. These  
and ser-  
v painted  
the idea,  
London,  
iation of

24th and  
+ 23°.  
tation in  
too high  
less the  
d of the  
hat con-  
of the  
n frame  
higher.

The difference consists only in this, that a change from  $-40^{\circ}$  upwards to about *zero* is usually a very welcome one, while from *zero* to the freezing point, as in the instance just alluded to, it becomes to persons in our situation rather an inconvenience than otherwise. This may be more readily imagined, by considering that our clothing, bedding, fires, and other precautions against the severity of the climate, having been once adapted to a low degree of cold, an increase of temperature renders them oppressive and inconvenient; while any reduction (of the first two at least) is impracticable with safety. To this must be added, that at this temperature the snow becomes too soft for convenient walking, and the accumulation of ice in the crevices and linings of the officers' cabins is converted into a source of extreme annoyance, which, while it continues solid, is never experienced. It is true that these inconveniences occur in a much greater degree in the spring; but being then hailed as the harbingers of the return of permanent warmth, it is easy to obviate some, and would be hard to complain of any of them.

During the month of October the *Aurora Borealis* was occasionally seen, though with little brilliancy.

*Nov. 6.*—For several days about this period the weather continued remarkably mild, the thermometer generally rising as high as from  $+20$  to

+ 28° in the course of the day, from the 6th to the 16th. Most of our necessary arrangements for the security of the ships and stores during the winter being now completed, the people were employed in what they called "rigging the theatre," and on the evening of the 9th the officers performed the play of the "Rivals," to the infinite amusement of both ships' companies.

At two P.M. on the 11th, it now being the time of spring-tides, we observed a large crack in the ice near each of the ships, which on examination was found to extend a considerable distance outside of them. As it appeared very probable that a complete separation might take place, in which case the ships would have been drifted out of the bay, several fresh hawsers were run out a-head, and attached to the grounded masses. On the following day, in order to obtain all the security in our power, some anchors and a bower-cable were run out and fixed on the beach. This precaution soon appeared no more than necessary, as half an hour before midnight the ice set outwards, leaving a little canal eight inches wide at the crack made the preceding day. By this disruption the ships were disengaged in part from the ice to which their sides were attached, and came a little astern, but fortunately nothing occurred to cause farther apprehension.

On the 1st of December, there was a space of many miles in which none of the "old ice" was

visible. The sea was here for the most part covered with a very thin sheet of "young" ice, probably the formation of a single day, since the westerly wind had driven the floes off the land. The whole of this was in motion with the tide, which breaking the thin floes left several spaces of clear water. It was observable that though a considerable frost-smoke arose from the young ice, it was not so dense as that from the clear water, immediately over every pool of which a little thick cloud floated, corresponding as well in size as in situation with the pool from whence it issued. A number of dovekies were swimming about the point; and it being desirable if possible to obtain some of them for the sake of ascertaining their plumage at this season, we hauled the small boat over and launched her. Mr. Ross succeeded in killing one of the birds, which was preserved as a specimen, but it was with great difficulty that the boat avoided being carried away from the shore by the young ice. I was on this account afraid of repeating the attempt during the rest of the winter. One grouse was seen on shore; it appeared entirely white, except having its tail black near the tip.

I was this day under the necessity of closing in my stern dead-lights, and fixing the cork-shutters between the double window-frames of my cabin, the temperature having lately fallen rather low at night; in consequence of which one of the chrono-

meters (No. 369 of Arnold) had stopped on the 26th of November. We had before this time banked the snow up against the ships' sides ; but it was now thrown higher, and its thickness at the bottom increased to about four feet. Besides this, a bed of snow, three feet deep, was subsequently laid on the deck, over my cabin, and also on the fore-castle over the sick-bay, to assist in retaining the warmth in those parts of the ship, an office which it seemed to perform very effectually. It was impossible, however, as the cold increased, to keep up a tolerably comfortable temperature in the cabin, if the fire was suffered to go out for several hours : for instance, the night after the above arrangements had been made, the fire was out for only six hours ; and the consequence was, that the thermometer fell to  $27^{\circ}$ , and could be got no higher the following day, in the after part of the cabin, though only nine feet from the stove, than  $33^{\circ}$ . This was indeed a most inclement day, the temperature of the atmosphere having for the first time fallen to  $-27^{\circ}$ , accompanied by a fresh wind from the northward and westward.

A white hare was seen on shore on the 5th, as were two or three others in the course of the winter. It is difficult to conceive how these animals find subsistence while the snow lies deep on the ground, unless indeed they become in a certain degree torpid during the winter. At Melville Island,

where in the summer they were found in considerable numbers, we never saw one, nor even the track of one, before the month of June.

On the 11th, the wind being more northerly and the weather tolerably clear, stars of the third magnitude were visible to the naked eye, as late as forty minutes past eight apparent time, those of the second magnitude till a quarter past nine, and of the first till ten o'clock; after which the sky became rather overcast. This may serve to give some idea of the degree of light at this period. The twilight was of course of long duration, and the redness produced by the sun's rays was sometimes very plainly visible for more than three hours after its setting.

The temperature of the sea-water in the fire-hole was  $29^{\circ}$ , and by the same thermometer, that at the bottom in six fathoms and a half was  $30^{\circ}$ . The deposition of small snow, which I have remarked as almost always going on in these regions in the winter, took place this evening in occasional showers, so thick as to oblige us to cover the instruments with which we were observing, though the stars were plainly visible all the time, and the night was in every other respect what would generally be called clear.

A great squeezing of the young flocs took place at the S.E. point of the island on the 12th. The noise it makes when heard at a distance very much



resembles that of a heavy waggon labouring over a deep gravelly road ; but when a nearer approach is made, it is more like the growling of wild animals, for which it was in one or two instances mistaken. It was, however, rather useful than otherwise to encourage the belief that bears were abroad, as, without some such idea, people are apt to become careless about going armed.

On the 13th, the thermometer fell to  $-31^{\circ}$  on the ice, being the greatest degree of cold we had as yet experienced. There was, notwithstanding this, a great deal of open water in the offing, covered only by a very slight sheet of young ice. A favourite walk with the officers during the winter was round the S.E. point, where there was in consequence a hard and beaten path upon the snow. The rapid tide which ran here always kept the point clear of ice, whenever there was any open water at all ; and accustomed as we had before been in the winter to a sea perfectly frozen up, it can scarcely be conceived what a relief it was to the tedious monotony of our situation to see water naturally in a fluid state and in motion, with birds swimming about in it, even at this inclement season of the year.

The thermometer rising to  $-5^{\circ}$  in the course of the 17th, the weather appeared warm to our feelings. It proved favourable also for another play, which had been fixed for this night, and the " Poor



"Gentleman" was performed by the officers in so admirable and feeling a manner as to excite uncommon interest among the men, and to convince me more than ever of the utility of our theatrical amusements. The 18th was a remarkably clear day, without any of that cloudiness which usually hung about the southern horizon. The sun was therefore clearly visible at noon, when such was its oval shape, that its horizontal diameter exceeded the vertical by 4'.07". We had light in the cabin for reading and writing for three hours and a quarter without candles, and about five hours for convenient walking.

The shortest day had now passed, and all that could be remarked upon it was, that nobody seemed to consider it a matter of much interest one way or the other. On the former occasion, when novelty combined with the peculiarity of our situation to give it more importance, it seemed to constitute a sort of era in our winter's calendar, and excited a more than ordinary sensation in our minds. The case was now very different; our wintering was no longer an experiment, our comforts were greatly increased, and the prospect of an early release from the ice as favourable as could be desired. Under these circumstances, it may easily be imagined how light the winter sat upon us, and with what comparative indifference we now regarded the passing of the shortest day.

On the evening of the 24th, being Christmas eve, the ships' companies were amused by the officers performing the two farces of 'A Roland for an Oliver,' and the 'Mayor of Garratt.' On Christmas-day, divine service on board the Fury was attended by the officers and crews of both ships. A certain increase was also made in the allowance of provisions, to enable the people to partake of Christmas festivities to the utmost extent which our situation and means would allow; and the day was marked by the most cheerful hilarity, accompanied by the utmost regularity and good order. Among the luxuries which our Christmas dinner afforded was that of a joint of English roast beef, of which a few quarters had been preserved for such occasions, by rubbing the outside with salt, and hanging it on deck covered with canvass. The low latitude in which our last summer's navigation was performed would have rendered its preservation doubtful without the salt.

The concluding month of this year presented more frequent as well as more brilliant displays of the Aurora Borealis than we had noticed at an earlier period of the winter. On the afternoon of the 14th December, the Aurora Borealis began to show itself as soon as it was dark, but during the most splendid part of its continuance it is impossible to convey to the minds of others an adequate conception of this brilliant and extraordinary phenomenon.

On the arrival of the last day of the year, it was impossible not to experience very high gratification in observing the excellent health and spirits enjoyed by almost every officer and man in both ships. The only invalid in the Expedition was Reid, our carpenter's mate, and even he was at this period so much improved, that very sanguine hopes were entertained of his continued amendment. In consequence of the effectual manner in which the men were clothed, particularly about the feet not a single frost-bite had occurred that required medical assistance even for a day ; and, what was more important to us, not a scorbutic symptom had appeared.

To increase our ordinary issue of anti-scorbutics, liberal as it already was, we had from the commencement of the winter adopted a regular system of growing mustard and cress, which the superior warmth of the ships now enabled us to do on a larger scale than before. Each mess, both of the officers and ships' company, was for this purpose furnished with a shallow box filled with mould, in which a crop could generally be raised in from eight to ten days. The quantity thus procured on board the *Fury* now amounted to about fifty pounds weight, and before the arrival of spring to nearly one hundred pounds ; and, trifling as such a supply may appear to those who are in the habit of being more abundantly furnished, it will not be considered

to have been without its use, when it is remembered how complete a specific for the scurvy *fresh* vegetable substance has invariably proved. In consideration of the salads thus raised, Mr. Edwards recommended our reserving the cranberries intended to have been issued during a part of this winter, until circumstances might render them more essentially requisite to the health of the ships' companies. This arrangement was accordingly adopted, and the event fully justified its propriety.

With respect to the occupations which engaged our time during this season of unavoidable inactivity, I can add little or nothing to my former account of the manner in which we passed the winter at Melville Island; for the two situations were so nearly similar, and our resources necessarily so limited in this way, that it was not easy to produce much variety in the employment of them. It may be imagined, and was indeed anticipated by ourselves, that want of novelty was on the present occasion a disadvantage likely to render our confinement more tedious than before; but this by no means appeared to be the case: for the men sufficient employment may always be found to prevent the possibility of their being idle; and I have already noticed the auxiliaries to which we had recourse to assist in promoting this end; while most officers have resources within themselves, of which

scarcely any situation or circumstances can divest them. What with reading, writing, making and calculating observations, observing the various natural phenomena, and taking the exercise necessary to preserve our health, nobody, I believe, ever felt any symptoms of *ennui* during our continuance in winter quarters.

Among the recreations which afforded the highest gratification to several among us, I may mention the musical parties we were enabled to muster, and which assembled on stated evenings throughout the winter, alternately in Captain Lyon's cabin and my own. More skilful amateurs in music might well have smiled at these our humble concerts ; but it will not incline them to think less of the science they admire, to be assured that, in these remote and desolate regions of the globe, it has often furnished us with the most pleasurable sensations which our situation was capable of affording : for, independently of the mere gratification afforded to the ear by music, there is, perhaps, scarcely a person in the world really fond of it in whose mind its sound is not more or less connected with ' his far distant home.' There are always some remembrances which render them inseparable, and those associations are not to be despised which, while we are engaged in the performance of our duty, can still occasionally transport us into the social circle

of our friends at home, in spite of the oceans that roll between us.

With our time thus occupied, our comforts so abundant, and the prospect to seaward so enlivening, it would indeed have been our own faults, had we felt anything but enjoyment in our present state, and the most lively hopes and expectations for the future.

## CHAPTER VII.

Many Foxes caught—Continued Open Water in the Offing  
Partial Disruption of the Ice in the Bay—Meteorological  
Phenomena, and Temperature of Animals—Arrival of a  
Tribe of Esquimaux—First Meeting and subsequent  
Interchange with them—Esquimaux in want of Provi-  
sions—Supplied with Bread-Dust—Some Account of a  
Sealing Excursion with them—Fresh Disruption of the  
Ice in the Bay—Closing of the Winter Theatre—  
Meteorological Phenomena till the End of February,  
1822.

THE first day of the new year was a very severe  
one in the open air, the thermometer being down  
to  $-22^{\circ}$ , and the wind blowing strong from the  
north-west. The effect of a breeze upon the  
feelings is well known to every person, even in  
comparatively temperate climates, but at low tem-  
peratures it becomes painful, and almost insup-  
portable. Thus, with the thermometer at  $-35^{\circ}$ ,  
and no wind stirring, the hands may remain unco-  
vered for ten minutes or a quarter of an hour  
without inconvenience; while, with a fresh breeze,  
and the thermometer nearly as high as zero, few

people can keep them exposed so long without considerable pain. A high wind also had great effect in occasioning a general decrease of temperature in most parts of the ships, not by its gaining admission into the inhabited apartments, but by favouring the rapid abstraction of heat from without.

About noon on the 2nd, Captain Lyon observed a considerable body of snow taken up by the wind and whirled round in a spiral form like that of a water-spout, though with us the breeze was quite light at the time. It increased gradually in size till lost behind the south-east point. As a proof of the difficulty which the hares must find in obtaining subsistence during the winter, these animals were at this time in the habit of coming alongside the ships upon the ice to pick up what they could from our rubbish heaps. A fox or two still entered the traps occasionally, and our gentlemen informed me that they had always been most successful in catching them after a southerly wind, which they attributed with great probability to the smell of the ships being thus more extensively communicated over the island. One or two of these poor creatures had been found in the traps with their tongues almost bitten in two. The traps made use of for catching these beautiful little animals were formed of a small cask, having a sliding door, like that of a common mouse-trap, and were baited with oiled



meat or blubber. The whole number caught during the winter was between eighty and ninety, of which more than seventy were taken before the end of December. In a single trap of Captain Lyon's no less than fifteen were caught in the course of four hours, on the night of the 25th of November; and the people engaged in watching the trap remarked that no sooner had one of these animals been taken out, and they themselves retired a few yards, than another entered it. So stupid, indeed, are they in this respect, that, in several instances, those which had escaped from the ships entered and were recaptured in the same traps as before.

*Jan. 14.*—An ermine, of which the tracks had been traced the preceding day up the Hecla's stern, and even on board her, Captain Lyon to-day succeeded in catching in a trap. This beautiful creature was entirely white, except a black brush to its tail, and a slight tinge of the usual sulphur or straw colour on the root of the tail, and also on the fore part of the fore legs. The little animal being put into a convenient cage seemed soon to feel himself perfectly at home, eating, drinking, and sleeping, without any apparent apprehension, but evincing a very decided determination to resent a too near approach to the wires of his new habitation.

*Jan. 18.*—At a late hour this evening the stove-pipe of my cabin caught fire, which gave us cause for a momentary alarm, but buckets and water

being at hand, it was soon extinguished. This accident was occasioned by a quantity of soot collected in the stove-pipe, and yet was not altogether to be attributed to neglect in the persons appointed to sweep the whole of them twice a week. As the cause of it is such as is not likely to be anticipated by persons living in temperate climates, and as the knowledge of it may be serviceable to somebody destined for a cold one, I shall here explain it. The smoke of coals contains a certain quantity of water in the state of vapour. This, in temperate climates, and, indeed, till the thermometer falls to about  $10^{\circ}$  below *zero*, is carried up the chimney and principally diffused in the atmosphere. When the cold becomes more intense, however, this is no longer the case; for the vapour is then condensed into water before it can escape from the stove-pipes, within which a mass of ice is, in consequence, very speedily formed\*. The vapour thus arrested must necessarily also detain a quantity of soot, which being subsequently enclosed in the ice as the latter accumulates, the brush generally used to clean the pipes cannot bring it away. By any occasional increase of temperature, either in the external air,

---

\* When the weather was not very severely cold, and a part of the vapour escaped from the pipe of the galley-fire, the fore-rigging was always coated with ice, from the smoke passing by it.

or in the fire below, the ice sometimes thaws, pouring down a stream of water into the fire, and bringing with it a most pungent and oppressive smell of soot. For these reasons, as well as to avoid accidents of the nature above alluded to, it is necessary to sweep the pipes much more frequently than in warmer climates, and even occasionally to thaw the ice out of them by a fire made expressly for the purpose.

Mr. Pulfer, the carpenter of the *Hecla*, in taking a walk round the S.E. point, on the 27th, was somewhat startled at suddenly observing a large bear at no great distance from him, and prudently retreated to the ships before Bruin saw him. It is commonly believed by the Greenland sailors, who have certainly the best opportunities of judging, that these animals are not generally disposed to retreat from one man, though they invariably fly from a party.

On the morning of the 1st of February it was reported to me that a number of strange people were seen to the westward, coming towards the ships over the ice. On directing a glass towards them we found them to be Esquimaux, and also discovered some appearance of huts on shore, at the distance of two miles from the ships, in the same direction. I immediately set out, accompanied by Captain Lyon, an officer from each ship, and two of the men, to meet the natives, who, to

the number of five-and-twenty, were drawn up in a line abreast, and still advanced slowly towards us. As we approached nearer they stood still, remaining as before in a compact line, from which they did not move for some time after we reached them. Nothing could exceed their quiet and orderly behaviour on this occasion, which presented a very striking contrast with the noisy demeanour of the natives of Hudson's Strait. They appeared at a distance to have arms in their hands, but what we had taken for bows or spears proved to be only a few blades of whalebone, which they had brought either as a peace-offering or for barter, and which we immediately purchased for a few small nails and beads. Some of the women, of whom there were three or four, as well as two children, in this party, having handsome clothes on which attracted our attention, they began to our utter astonishment and consternation to strip, though the thermometer stood at  $23^{\circ}$  below *zero*. We soon found, however, that there was nothing so dreadful in this as we at first imagined, every individual among them having on a complete double suit. The whole were of deer-skin, and looked both clean and comfortable.

However quietly the Esquimaux had awaited our approach, and still continued to conduct themselves, there was as little apprehension or distrust visible in their countenances or manner as it was possible for one strange set of persons to evince on

meeting another. As soon, therefore, as we had bought all that they had to sell, and made them a number of valuable presents, we expressed by signs our wish to accompany them to their huts, with which they willingly complied, and we immediately set out together. On our way the Esquimaux were much amused by our dogs, especially by a large one of the Newfoundland breed, that had been taught to fetch and carry,—a qualification which seemed to excite unbounded astonishment; and the children could scarce contain themselves for joy, when Captain Lyon gave them a stick to throw for the dog to bring back to them. A child of five or six years old, thus amusing itself, on such a day and in such a climate, formed by no means the least characteristic figure of our motley group. An old and infirm man, supported by a stick, which, indeed, he much needed, was soon left behind us, his companions seeming to take no notice of his infirmities, and leaving him without reluctance or apology to find his way home at his own pace. When we had approached the huts within a few hundred yards, three of the Esquimaux went on before us, having previously explained that they were going to confine their dogs, lest being frightened at our coming, they should run away.

When it is remembered that these habitations were fully within sight of the ships, and how many eyes were continually on the look out among us

for anything that could afford variety or interest in our present situation, our surprise may in some degree be imagined at finding an establishment of five huts, with canoes, sledges, dogs, and above sixty men, women, and children, as regularly and, to all appearance, as permanently fixed, as if they occupied the same spot for the whole winter. If the first view of the exterior of this little village was such as to create astonishment, that feeling was in no small degree heightened, on accepting the invitation soon given us, to enter these extraordinary houses, in the construction of which we observed that not a single material was used but snow and ice. After creeping through two low passages, having each its arched door-way, we came to a small circular apartment, of which the roof was a perfect arched dome. From this three door-ways, also arched and of larger dimensions than the outer ones, led into as many inhabited apartments, one on each side, and the other facing us as we entered. The interior of these presented a scene no less novel than interesting. The women were seated on the beds at the sides of the huts, each having her little fire-place or lamp, with all her domestic utensils about her; the children crept behind their mothers, and the dogs, except the female ones, which were indulged with a part of the beds, slunk out past us in dismay. The construction of this inhabited part of the huts was

similar to that of the outer apartment, being a dome formed by separate blocks of snow, laid with great regularity and no small art, each being cut into the shape requisite to form a substantial arch, from seven to eight feet high in the centre, and having no support whatever but what this principle of building supplied. I shall not here further describe the peculiarities of these curious edifices, remarking only that a cheerful and sufficient light was admitted to them by a circular window of ice neatly fitted into the roof of each apartment.

We found our new acquaintance as desirous of pleasing us, as we were ready to be pleased; so that we were soon on good terms with them all. While we were engaged in examining every part of their huts, their whole behaviour was in the highest degree orderly, respectful, and good-humoured. They eagerly received the various articles that were given them, either in exchange for their own commodities, or as presents, but on no occasion importuned us for anything, nor did the well-known sound of "pilletay" once escape from them. We had also great reason to believe that these people possessed, in no ordinary degree, a quality the more desirable to us, as we had on shore, besides the house and observatory, all our boats and other articles, which, had they been disposed to pilfer, it would have required all our vigilance to guard. If we dropped a glove or a handkerchief without



nowing it, they would immediately direct our attention to it by pointing ; and if the owner had left the hut before they discovered it, would run out after him to return it. Numberless instances of a similar kind occurred in the course of our subsequent communication with them, some of which I shall hereafter have an opportunity of relating.

After remaining with them a couple of hours, and proposing to spend the following day amongst them, we set out on our return to the ships. Being desirous of trying their disposition to part with their children, I proposed to buy a fine lad, named *Toolooak*, for the very valuable consideration of a handsome butcher's knife. His father, apparently understanding our meaning, joyfully accepted the knife, and the boy ran into the hut to fetch his mittens, which seemed to be all that he cared for in leaving his home. He then set off with us, in high spirits, and at first assisted in drawing a sledge we had purchased to carry our things ; but as he began, by our additional signs, more clearly to comprehend our true meaning, he gradually relaxed in his zeal to accompany our party ; and being afterwards overtaken by a number of his companions, he took an opportunity to slink off among some hummocks of ice, so that when we arrived on board *Toolooak* was missing. On our reaching the ships, these people expressed much less surprise and curiosity than might naturally have been



expected on their first visit, which may, perhaps, in some measure be attributed to their being in reality a less noisy kind of people than most of the Esquimaux to whom we had before been accustomed. Quiet and orderly, however, as they were disposed to be, this first visit showed them to be as fond of merriment as their countrymen are usually considered ; for, on Captain Lyon's ordering his fiddler up on the Hecla's deck, they danced with the men for an hour, and then returned in high glee and good humour to their huts.

On our return on board, we were informed that during our absence in the morning, a flock of thirteen wolves, the first yet seen, crossed the ice in the bay in the direction of the huts, and passed near the ships. These animals, as we afterwards learned, had accompanied or closely followed the Esquimaux on their journey to the island the preceding day ; and they proved to us the most troublesome part of their *suite*. They so much resemble the Esquimaux dogs, that, had it not been for some doubt among the officers who had seen them, whether they were so or not, and the consequent fear of doing these poor people an irreparable injury, we might have killed most of them the same evening, for they came boldly to look for food within a few yards of the Fury, and remained there for some time.

In order to prevent our people from occasioning the Esquimaux any disturbance or apprehension, I

directed that only six from each ship should be allowed to visit the huts at one time, and that they should then be always accompanied by an officer. A strict prohibition was, at the same time, issued against the smallest article of the ships' stores being given to the people, without permission, on pain of severe punishment.

At an early hour on the 2nd, we set out with a large party on our proposed excursion to the huts. The natives received us with great cordiality, though with somewhat more noisy expressions of pleasure than before; and we soon began a more minute examination of their habitations and furniture, in which they readily assisted us, except that they always sat very closely on the deer-skins which composed their beds, under which were stowed such articles as they were least willing or able to dispose of. They sold, however, a great number of their things without reluctance; and it was, indeed, astonishing, to see with what eagerness they would, for the mere sake of change and variety, barter some of their most indispensable articles for the veriest trifles in our possession. For instance, a single sewing needle, of which they possessed abundance not much inferior to our own, procured from them a large well-sharpened *puana*, or man's knife, made of stout iron, for which, in point of absolute utility, a hundred needles would not have been a fair equivalent. Various other

instances of the same kind occurred, by which indeed they were not ultimately losers, though they certainly would have been so, had our intercourse ended here.

We dined in the huts, and the Esquimaux gladly partook of our biscuit and meat, and even of a little wine, which, however, they did not relish. We returned on board about sunset, much gratified with the interesting day we had passed ; having laid the foundation of that perfect confidence and good understanding which, with little or no interruption, afterwards subsisted between us and our new acquaintance.

On the morning of the 3rd, a number of these people were observed to set off over the ice to the south-west, to bring, as we conjectured, either some more of their people or of their property from their last place of abode. On walking out to the huts after divine service, however, we found they had been seal-catching, and had succeeded in taking four. The very small quantity of food which they had in their huts at first coming, consisting of a little venison, and the flesh and blubber of the whale and seal, induced us to suppose they had left some of their provision behind, and that they would return for it as occasion demanded. But we now found that, even at this rigorous season, they were entirely dependent in this way on their daily exertions, and that they had only removed into their present quar-

ters on account of the failure of their summer's store, and of the greater facility of obtaining seals at Winter Island than where the sea was more closely and continually frozen.

On the 4th a number of Esquimaux came to the ships, and we took the opportunity of getting them to go through the process of building a snow hut, for our amusement and information. From the quickness with which they completed this, our surprise at the sudden appearance of their village ceased; as we now saw that two or three hours would be more than sufficient to have completed the whole establishment just as we at first found it. They were then taken on board, and derived great amusement from our organ, and from anything in the shape of music, singing, or dancing, of all which they are remarkably fond. Nor can I here omit a striking instance of the honesty of these people which occurred to-day. Some of the gentlemen of the *Hecla* had purchased two of their dogs, which had the preceding evening made their escape and returned to the huts. After the departure of the Esquimaux to-day, we were surprised to find that they had left two dogs carefully tied up on board the *Fury*, which, on inquiry, proved to be the animals in question, and which had been thus faithfully restored to their rightful owners.

On the 5th, a number of the natives came on board, according to promise, to rebuild the hut in a

more substantial manner, and to put a plate of ice into the roof, as a window, which they did with great quickness as well as care, several of the women cheerfully assisting in the labour. The men seemed to take no small pride in showing in how expeditious and workman-like a manner they could perform this; and the hut, with its outer passage, was soon completed. From this time they were in the constant habit of coming freely to the ships, and such as it was not always convenient to admit, usually found very profitable employment in examining the heaps of ashes, sand, and other rubbish on the outside, where their trouble was well repaid by picking up small seraps of tin or iron. All that they found in this manner we allowed them to consider their lawful property; but were very particular in preventing their handling anything on board without permission.

The wolves had now begun to do us some damage, for not even the sails that were fastened round the house and observatory could escape their ravenous fangs, and they had thus in the course of a single night much injured two of our studding-sails. We set traps for them on the ice, and also large shark-hooks secured with chains and baited with meat; but the former they entered and destroyed, and the latter were always found broken or bent, without securing the depredators. These animals were indeed so hungry and fearless as to

take away some of the Esquimaux dogs in a snow-house near the Hecla's stern, though the men were at the time within a few yards of them.

From the circumstance of Captain Lyon and myself having accidentally gone into different huts on our first visits to the village, (for with this name I believe we must venture to dignify the united abodes of more than sixty human beings,) particular individuals among the Esquimaux had already in a manner attached themselves to each of us. Captain Lyon now informed me that one of his acquaintance, a remarkably fine and intelligent young man, named *Āyōkēt*, had given him to understand that he had somewhere or other seen *Kabloona*\* people like ourselves only a few months ago. This being the case, there seemed no reason why, if it were made worth his while, he should not be able to see them again in the course of next summer. Anxious to profit by this unexpected mode of communication, I requested Captain Lyon to endeavour to direct *Ayoket's* attention to the scheme of conveying a letter from us to the persons of whom he spoke.

On the 7th I paid another visit to the huts, where I found scarcely any body but women and children, the whole of the men, with the exception of the two oldest, having gone on a sealing excursion.

---

\* European.

sion to the north-eastern side of the island. One of the women named *Iligliuk*, a sister of the lad Toolooak, who favoured us with a song, struck us as having a remarkably soft voice, an excellent ear, and a great fondness for singing, for there was scarcely any stopping her when she had once begun. We had, on their first visit to the ships, remarked this trait in Iligliuk's disposition, when she was listening for the first time to the sound of the organ, of which she seemed never to have enough; and almost every day she now begun to display some symptom of that superiority of understanding for which she was so remarkably distinguished. A few of the women learned several of our names to-day, and I believe all thought us Angekoks\* of a very superior class, when we repeated to them all round, by the assistance of our books, the names of all their husbands obtained on board the preceding day. On our way back to the ships we saw a party of them, with their dogs, returning over the hill from the north-eastward; and we afterwards met another of eight or ten who had walked round by the south-east point on the ice, all alike unsuccessful, after being out in the wind for six hours with the thermometer from 18 to 22 degrees below zero. Thus

---

\* Sorcerers, or wizards; pronounced as written above in Greenland; but at Winter Island *Añg-žt-kčok*; and by the people at Igloodik *Ān-năt-kč*.

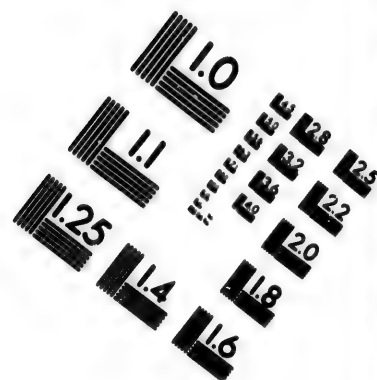
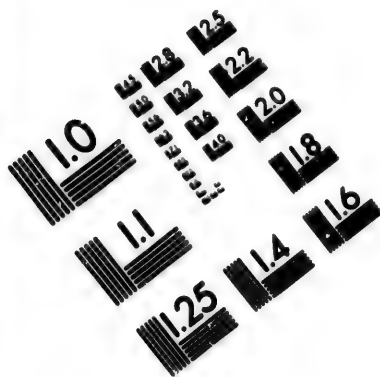
hardly did these people obtain their daily subsistence at this severe season of the year.

A wolf being caught in one of the traps this evening, which was so close as to be easily watched from the ship, a party of the officers ran out to secure the depredator, and fired two balls into the trap at once to despatch him. Finding after this that he continued to bite a sword that was thrust in, a third shot was fired at him. The trap was then sufficiently opened to get his hind legs firmly tied together, after which being considered tolerably secure he was pulled out of the trap, which, however, his head had scarcely cleared when he furiously flew at Mr. Richards's throat, and would certainly have done him some serious mischief had not that gentleman, with great presence of mind, seized the animal in his turn by the throat, squeezing him with all his force between both hands. This made the wolf relinquish his first attempt, and Mr. Richards only suffered by a bite in his arm and another in his knee, which, on account of the thickness of his clothes, were happily not severe ones. As for the wolf he prudently took to his heels, though two of them were still tied together, and being favoured by the momentary confusion occasioned by his late *rencontre* with Mr. Richards, succeeded in escaping his pursuers. He was found dead the following day at the distance of three quarters of a mile from the ships.

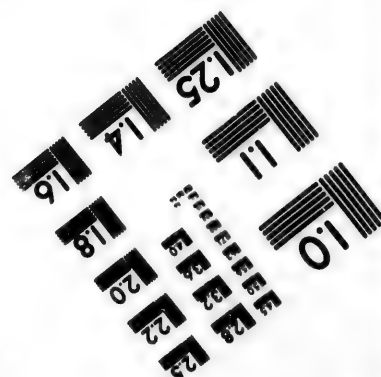
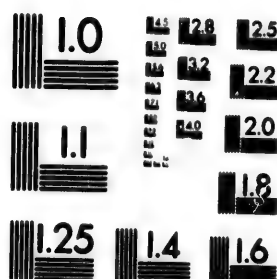


On the 8th we were visited by a musical party of females, consisting only of a few individuals expressly invited for this purpose. A number of the officers assembled in the cabin to hear this vocal concert, while Mr. Henderson and myself took down the notes of their songs, for which indeed they gave us every opportunity, for I thought they would never leave off. We afterwards amused them with our little band of flute and violins, and also by some songs, with the whole of which they were extremely well pleased. I feared several of them, and especially Iligliuk, would have gone into fits with delight when we introduced into our song some of their names mingled with our own. While most of us were thus employed, Captain Lyon took the opportunity of making drawings of some of the women, especially *Togolat*, the prettiest of the party, and perhaps of the whole village. She was about six-and-twenty years of age, with a face more oval than that of Esquimaux in general, very pretty eyes and mouth, teeth remarkably white and regular, and possessing in her carriage and manners a degree of natural gracefulness, which could not be hid even under the disguise of an Esquimaux woman's dress, and, as was usual with *Togolat*, the dirtiest face of her whole tribe. Her husband, *Ewerat*, a little ugly man of about five-and-forty, was the only individual among them laying claim to the title of *Angetkook*, and was in reality a sensible





# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



obliging man, and a first-rate seal-catcher. They had two children, one of which, a little girl, Togolat still occasionally suckled, and, according to custom, carried in the hood behind her back ; the other, a boy about eight years of age, quite an idiot, deaf and dumb from his birth, and squinting most horribly with both eyes.

Finding that these poor creatures were now really in want of food, for the men had again returned from an unsuccessful excursion, I was happy to avail myself of a hint given to me by Captain Lyon, to furnish them occasionally with a small supply of bread-dust, of which we had two or three casks in each ship. Our present party was therefore, in addition to other articles, supplied with several pounds, which they immediately expressed their intention to take home to their children. Several of them visited the ships as usual on the 9th, and among the rest Ka-oong-ut and his son Toolooak. The old gentleman was not a favourite with us, being the only one who had yet begun to tease us by constant begging. We had often expressed displeasure at this habit, which after a day or two's acquaintance began to be extremely troublesome ; but I had to-day to take cognisance of his stealing a nail, of which, though not a very serious offence, I determined to take rather a serious notice, as it might otherwise lead to more extensive theft. I therefore collected all the other Esquimaux who

were on board, and having in their presence expressed great indignation at this conduct, turned the offender away in disgrace. Some of those best acquainted with us were afterwards taken into the cabin, where our sentiments were more fully explained to them. Among these I was not sorry to have Tooloak and Iligliuk, who would not fail to report at the huts all our proceedings, but who did not appear to consider themselves in the slightest degree implicated in their father's offence, or concerned in his disgrace. The people of the huts being much in want of food, we again distributed some bread-dust among them, taking care to send a portion to the infirm old man, *Hik-kěi-ě-rā*, by *Okōtook*, the husband of Iligliuk, a fine active manly fellow of about two-and-thirty, who, as we were pleased to find the next day, had punctually executed his commission.

On the 10th, the mercury in the barometer, which had been gradually but very slowly falling for several days preceding, had got down to 28.78. inches, which is here remarkably low. It continued so with very little variation for sixteen hours, and then rose much more quickly. The wind had during this interval remained constantly from the northward and westward, and generally moderate, with now and then some snow falling, but we could perceive nothing in the weather that seemed to coincide with this unusual indication of the barometer.

The Esquimaux went out to endeavour to catch seals as usual, but returned unsuccessful after several hours' labour. As it was now evident that their own exertions were not at all times sufficient to procure them food at this season, and that neither indolence nor any idea of dependence on our charity induced them to relax in those exertions, it became incumbent on us carefully to attend to their wants, and by a timely and judicious application of the slender resources we had set aside for their use, to prevent any absolute suffering among them. We therefore sent out a good meal of bread-dust for each individual, to be divided in due proportion among all the huts. The necessity of this supply appeared very strongly from the report of our people, who found some of these poor creatures actually gnawing a piece of hard seal-skin with the hair on it, while few of the huts had any lamp alight. It must be remembered that the failure of their seal-fishery always involves a double calamity, for it not only deprives them of food but of fuel for their lamps. When this is the case, not to mention the want of warmth and light in their huts, they are also destitute of the means of melting snow for water, and can therefore only quench their thirst by eating the snow, which is not only a comfortless but an ineffectual resource. In consequence of this, it was surprising to see the quantity of water these people drank whenever they came on board ; and it was often with difficulty that

our coppers could answer this additional demand, I am certain that Toolooak one day drank nearly a gallon in less than two hours.—Besides the bread-dust, we also supplied them to-day with a wolf's carcass, which, raw and frozen as it was, they ate with a good appetite ; and indeed they had not the means of cooking or even thawing it. I cannot here omit a pleasing trait in their character, observed by our people who carried out their supplies ; not a morsel of which would the grown-up people touch till they had first supplied the wants of their hungry little ones.

On the 11th, the weather was severely cold, the wind blowing fresh from the north-west, with the thermometer from  $-26^{\circ}$  to  $-30^{\circ}$ . Notwithstanding the severity of the day, a few of the Esquimaux came on board, and among the rest, *Sîokobeut*, who, on account of being the tallest and stoutest man of the tribe, had been distinguished by our people with the name of "the Commodore." He brought with him his son *Tôôhêk*, a boy five or six years of age, who became a great favourite with us, and whose clean deer-skin clothes and ruddy face now gave him a very pretty and interesting appearance.

About this time we were grieved to find that our invalid, Reid, was once more attacked by his complaint, rendering such repeated bleedings necessary as to reduce him very low, and to convince Mr. Edwards that his lungs were not in a state to bear



his returning strength. As if some fatality attended our carpenters, Mr. Fiddis had also, for some time past, been occasionally complaining of weakness, trembling, and sickness; but, except these two, we had not, for several weeks, had an individual on the sick-list.

On the morning of the 12th, Okotook and his uncle *Arnaneelia*, a sensible and worthy man about five-and-forty years of age, coming on board from their fishing, we showed them the stage and scenery that were just put up, and invited them and their wives to the play about to be performed this evening. They accordingly went back and brought the women, who understood they were to be present at some diversion, though they did not well know what. It was enough, however, with Iligliuk just to make the motion of turning the handle of the organ, which conveying to her mind the idea of music and merriment, was always sure to put her immediately into high spirits. As they came three or four hours before the performance of 'John Bull' was to commence, they began to grow tired and impatient, especially when it became dusk, and candles were brought into the cabin. The men then explained that it would soon be dark, and, that, in returning late to their huts, they would disturb the people who would then be fast asleep there. Finding that they grew uneasy, I made no objection to their returning, and sent them off loaded

with bread-dust and some oil for each of their lamps. They remained long enough, however, to have a peep at *Mrs. Brulgruddery*, whose dress, when they were informed it was that of a *kablōōna noollēē-ō*, (European wife,) they were very anxious in examining, and seemed to grieve at going away without witnessing the diversion which this and other preparations seemed to promise.

On the 13th, our friends at the huts were fortunate in procuring three seals, an event that created great joy at the village. Mr. Allison, who happened to be there when one of these prizes was announced, informed me that there was a general outcry of joy; all the women hurried to the doors of the huts, and the children rushed to the beach to meet the men dragging along the prize. One of these little urchins, to complete the triumphant exultation with which this event was hailed, instantly threw himself on the animal, and clinging fast to it, was thus dragged to the huts. Each woman was observed to bring her *ōōtōoksčēk* or cooking-pot, to the hut where the seal was dissected, for the purpose of receiving a share of the meat and blubber.

Some light snow fell in the afternoon, though the day was otherwise clear. A thermometer exposed to the sun's rays\* at noon stood at—9°, that in the

---

\* It is here necessary to explain that the "temperatures

shade being  $10^{\circ}$  lower than this The snow was melting on the black paint-work and in other situations equally favourable. Another wolf, being the third, was entrapped this evening, and Mr. Skeoch undertook to make a skeleton of it for preservation as a specimen of these animals.

On the 15th it blew a strong gale from S.W. to W.N.W., and the thermometer, either on account of the strength of the wind or its having occasionally some southing in it, rose to  $-4^{\circ}$ , being the highest temperature registered in our journals since the 27th of December preceding. I had agreed with Okotook to accompany him on a sealing excursion, but the day proved too inclement, the Esquimaux not going out themselves, though it was not very often that the weather could prevent them. Considering it desirable to increase by all the means in our power the chances of these people giving information of us, we distributed among several of

---

in the sun" registered in this Journal, were taken by a thermometer suspended on the south side of an unpainted upright post, at the distance of one hundred yards from the ship; those "in the shade" by a corresponding thermometer on its north side. This explanation is necessary, because, in certain situations, such as under the lee of the house, or the ship's sterns, where much heat was radiated, the snow was frequently melting, when in places not thus favourably situated the sun produced no such effect.

the men large round medallions of sheet copper, having these words punched through them :—" H. B. M. S. Fury and Hecla, All well, A.D. 1822." These we suspended by a piece of white line round their necks, giving them to understand that they were to show them to any Kabloona people they might ever meet with in future. Similar ornaments, but of a smaller size, were subsequently presented to many of the women, having on them the words, " Fury and Hecla, 1822."

Early on the morning of the 16th, observing a party of the Esquimaux equipped with spears passing near the ships, I joined them, accompanied by Mr. Bushnan and one or two others. Having crossed the point of the island, they walked over the ice to the eastward, where we did not overtake them till they had got above a mile and a quarter from the shore. This party consisted of eight persons, among whom we were glad to find Arnaneelia, Okotook, Toolooak, *Pootooalook* his elder brother, and one or two others whom we knew. They had by this time, however, separated into two or three different parties, stationed at the distance of half a mile from each other, along the edge of the floe, beyond which to the eastward there was clear water as far as we could see for frost-smoke.

The party we at first joined were seated on a high hummock of ice, with their spears in their hands, looking out for seals. After we had talked to them

for a few minutes, Okotook suddenly started up and set off along the edge of the ice, without giving us or his companions the least warning. The latter seemed so much accustomed to this, that they took no further notice than by immediately following him, and we did the same ; the whole party walking at a very quick rate, and the natives keeping their heads constantly turned towards the sea to look out for seals. After being thus engaged for an hour and a half, we judged, from the motions of a party at some distance beyond us, that they had game in view. As we approached them, Okotook evidently began to be apprehensive that we, who did not understand the matter, would spoil their sport. To prevent this, he did the most civil thing that could well have been devised, which was, to send his companions one by one to the spot, and to remain with us himself, keeping us at such a distance as to allow us to see their proceedings, without alarming the animal they were in pursuit of. The other seven Esquimaux, now forming one party, disposed themselves into a single line, so as to make as small an appearance as possible in the direction in which they were going, and in this manner crept very cautiously towards the margin of the floe. On a sudden, they all stooped down quite low, to hide themselves, and continued thus a quarter of an hour, during which time they prepared their lines and spears ; and then, when the animal appeared to be

intercepted from their view, again took the opportunity of gaining a few paces upon him in the same cautious manner as before. When they had been thus occupied for a full hour, alternately creeping and stooping down, the seal which had been lying on the ice took the water, and they then gave up their chase. During this time, Okotook could scarcely restrain his impatience to be nearer the scene of action ; and when we produced a spy-glass, which appeared to bring his companions close to us, he had not words to express his surprise and satisfaction. In a short time he held it as steadily as we did, and explained by signs every motion he observed.

As soon as they had given up the seal they had been watching, the whole party seemed with one accord to turn their steps homeward, in which direction, being that of the ships also, we were by this time not sorry to accompany them. We were now between three and four miles north-east of the ships, and full a mile and a half from any part of the shore. In the open water beyond the floe, the tide was running two knots to the northward, and as the ice on which we stood had been formed only within the last fortnight, and a sheet as substantial as this had before been carried away by the stream, it was impossible not to feel some apprehension lest we might thus be detached from the shore, an accident that has been known to happen

to an Esquimaux ere now\*, and has probably more frequently befallen them, when none have survived to tell the tale.

As we returned towards the land, we came to a small rising on the level surface of the floe not larger than a common mole-hill, and of much the same shape, at which one of the Esquimaux immediately stopped. His companion, still walking on, called us away, explaining that what we saw was the work of a seal, and that it was probable the animal was about to complete his hole and to come up on the ice, in which case the man would endeavour to kill him. We watched the man at the hole, however, with a glass, for more than half an hour, observing him constantly putting his head down towards the ice, as if in the act of listening for the seal, but without otherwise changing his position ; after which, he followed us on board without success.

If, however, a man has any reason to suppose that a seal is at work beneath, he immediately attaches himself to the place, and seldom leaves it till he has succeeded in killing the animal. For this purpose, he first builds a snow-wall about four feet in height, to shelter him from the wind, and, seating himself under the lee of it, deposits his

---

\* Crantz. London Edition, 1820, Appendix, p. 310.

spear, lines, and other implements upon several little forked sticks inserted into the snow, in order to prevent the smallest noise being made in moving them when wanted. But the most curious precaution to the same effect consists in tying his own knees together with a thong, so securely as to prevent any rustling of his clothes which might otherwise alarm the animal. In this situation, a man will sit quietly sometimes for hours together, attentively listening to any noise made by the seal, and sometimes using the *keip-kuttuk*, an instrument hereafter described, in order to ascertain whether the animal is still at work below. When he supposes the hole to be nearly completed, he cautiously lifts his spear, to which the line has been previously attached, and as soon as the blowing of the seal is distinctly heard, and the ice consequently very thin, he drives it into him with the force of both arms, and then cuts away with his *panna* the remaining crust of ice, to enable him to repeat the wounds and get him out. The *neitiek* is the only seal killed in this manner, and being the smallest, is held while struggling, either simply by hand, or by putting the line round a spear with the point stuck into the ice. For the *oguke*, the line is passed round the man's leg or arm; and for a walrus, round his body, his feet being at the same time firmly set against a hummock of ice, in which position these people can from habit hold against a



very heavy strain. Boys of fourteen or fifteen years of age consider themselves equal to the killing of a *neitiek*, but it requires a full-grown person to master either of the larger animals.

On the 17th, a number of the Esquimaux coming before the church service, we gave them to understand, by the sun, that none could be admitted before noon, when they quietly remained outside the ships till divine service had been performed. We then endeavoured to explain to Iligliuk that every seventh day they must not come to the ships, for, without any intention of offending, they had become rather an annoyance in this way. They now brought with them a great many little canoes and paddles, sledges, figures of men and women, and other toys, most of them already bespoke by the officers and men, and the rest for sale.

There was to-day a great deal of open water to the southward, and it had once more approached us within half a mile, the ice at the mouth of the bay having broken off and drifted away. Mr. Crozier, who visited the huts, found that the Esquimaux, as well as ourselves, had been induced to attempt the destruction of their followers, the wolves, by setting a trap for them, not unlike ours, except in the materials, which consisted only of their staple commodity, ice. They had, indeed, great occasion to employ some such means to destroy these rapacious animals, which had already

carried off one or two of their dogs, and threatened nightly to repeat this outrage.

Toolooak, who now considered himself as quite privileged to find his way into the cabin without a conductor, and was not backward in thus practising his newly-acquired art of opening and shutting the door, sat with me for a couple of hours on the 18th, quietly drawing faces and animals, an occupation to which he took a great fancy ; and we were often reminded, by this circumstance, of a similar propensity displayed by his amiable countryman, our lamented friend John Sackheuse. We soon found that Toolooak possessed a capacity equal to any thing he chose to take an interest in learning ; and could he, at his present age, have been voluntarily removed from his companions, and his attention directed to the acquirement of higher branches of knowledge than that of catching seals, he would amply have repaid any pains bestowed upon his education. I had always entertained great objection to taking any such individual from his home, on the doubtful chance of benefiting himself, or of his doing any service to the public as an interpreter. My scruples on this head had hitherto been confined to the consideration due to the individual himself, and to the relatives he leaves behind. In our present case, however, not the smallest public advantage could be derived from it ; for it had long ago become evident that we should soon know

more of the Esquimaux language than any of them were likely to learn of English in any reasonable period of time. I was therefore far from desiring to receive from Toolooak an answer in the affirmative, when I to-day plainly put the question to him, whether he would go with me to *kablaona noona* (European country). Never was a more decisive negative given than Toolooak gave to this proposal. He eagerly repeated the word *Na-o* (No) half a dozen times, and then told me that if he went away his father would cry. This simple, but irresistible appeal to paternal affection, his decisive manner of making it, and the feelings by which his reply was evidently dictated, were just what could have been wished. No more could be necessary to convince those who witnessed it, that these people may justly lay equal claim with ourselves to these common feelings of our nature; and, having once satisfied myself of this, I determined never again to excite in Toolooak's mind another disagreeable sensation, by talking to him on this subject.

Besides the toys and models I have mentioned above, as articles of barter with these people, we also employed them more usefully in making wooden shades for the eyes, after their own method, as the time was fast approaching when some such precaution would become necessary to guard the eyes from the excessive glare of reflected light. There

was also a considerable *trade* established in mittens, which being made of prepared seal-skin, and nearly water-tight, were particularly serviceable to our men when constantly handling the lead-lines in the summer. In this manner we contrived to turn our new acquaintance to some little account.

Among the natives who visited the *Fury* to-day was Ewerat, of whom I have already spoken as *Ang-et-kook*, or chief-sorcerer of the tribe, a distinction with which he had made some of our gentlemen acquainted at one of their earliest visits to the huts. Being desirous of seeing him perform some of the tricks which had acquired for him this pre-eminence, I requested him to indulge me with a sight of them. After some little demur, he began to make his lips quiver, then moved his nose up and down, gradually closed his eyes, and increased the violence of his grimaces till every feature was hideously distorted; at the same time he moved his head rapidly from side to side, uttering sometimes a snuffling sound, and at others a raving sort of cry. Having worked himself into this ridiculous kind of frenzy, which lasted perhaps from twenty to thirty seconds, he suddenly discontinued it, and suffered his features to relax into their natural form; but the motion of his head seemed to have so stupified him, as indeed it well might, that there remained an unusual vacancy and a drowsy stare upon his countenance for some time

afterwards. Being pressed to repeat this piece of buffoonery, he did so two or three times; and on one occasion Togolat asked him, in a serious tone, some questions respecting me, which he as seriously answered. In general, however, the women paid little attention to his grimaces, and the whole ended with a hearty laugh from all parties.

I had, to-day, some conversation with a woman named Appokiuk, whom Iligliuk had mentioned as having seen Kabloona people before us. This woman was gifted, however, with such a volubility of tongue, that speaking, as she did, in a language very imperfectly known to us, she gave no time for questions, and therefore afforded little information. All we could make out for certain was, that she had, within a year past, seen two *Kabloona Oomiak*, (whether ships or boats was still doubtful\*), and that her husband was now far away. From all this we concluded that she had been far enough to the southward to see the Hudson's Bay ships in the course of their annual voyage; and this account gave us very sanguine hopes of being thus able to communicate with them by means of some of the Esquimaux.

On the 20th a number of our new friends having been allowed upon the upper deck, an old woman, named *Ayug-ga-look*, stole our cooper's punch,

---

\* These people apply the word *oomiak* to any vessel larger than a canoe.

which she was showing to her companions alongside the Hecla just afterwards, when Lieutenant Hoppner observed it, and sent her back with an escort. It was impossible not to admit that the fault was chiefly on our side, in permitting these poor people to roam about too freely amidst temptations, which scarcely anything human could have withstood; but as it was necessary to take some notice of it, I went through nearly the same process as with Kaoongut, and dismissed her with great appearance of indignation to the huts. We were glad to find that their wants had there been well supplied to-day, three seals having been caught. They had lately indeed been tolerably successful in general, and had required but little of our assistance. Mr. Elder observing one of their dogs attacked by several wolves, and hastening to the spot with his gun, found that these animals had made such quick work in the partition of their prey, that though he reached the scene of action in a few minutes, and the dog had at first made considerable resistance, only one of its hind legs remained, each wolf having run off with its share. It is remarkable that these creatures had never entered our traps since the moon had declined to the southward; whereas, not a night elapsed before that without their going to them. The Esquimaux had in theirs caught only a fox.

During the eclipse of the sun, which took place

to-day, the diminution of light was very considerable, but the weather was unfavourable for observing it for any useful purpose. Captain Lyon remarked that some of the Esquimaux who were on board the Hecla at the time, were a good deal alarmed at this phenomenon, which indeed made a general bustle among them. Two of them were found on the ice lying on their faces, but it was not ascertained whether their superstitions on this subject were the same as those of their brethren in Greenland.

Mr. Henderson being desirous of seeing something of the customs of these people during the hours of darkness, obtained my permission to pass the night at the huts, accompanied by Mr. Griffiths. Soon after they left the ships in the evening, it came on to blow strong from the north-west, with much snow-drift, so that losing the tracks they with difficulty found the village. The wind quickly increased to a hard gale, and the thermometer rose from  $-25^{\circ}$  at six P.M., to  $-16^{\circ}$  at four the following morning. Our gentlemen returning on board in the course of the forenoon, we were pleased to hear that they had met with every attention, and especially from Okotook, with whom they lodged. As they had slept in Kaoongut's hut, one side of which was occupied by Okotook and his family, the old fellow thought it a good opportunity to make up the quarrel occasioned by

his dishonesty; and he accordingly made his appearance on board to-day for the first time since that event. Toolooak was deputed to bring his father down into the cabin, where a formal reconciliation took place, to the great satisfaction of the latter, who had found out that to be out of favour with us was attended with the serious consequence of being also out of pocket. It was laughable to observe the pains he now took to impress on the mind of every person he saw, that he was no longer a *tigliktoke*, by which name he had lately been distinguished; for he seemed to think that my receiving him again into favour was a perfect absolution from his offence.

The gale continued to blow from the north-west throughout the day, though the barometer gradually rose from 29.73 to 29.93 inches. Two ravens were seen: these birds, which were observed frequently in the course of the winter, were almost always seen in a single pair at a time, and their plumage remained perfectly black as in the summer.

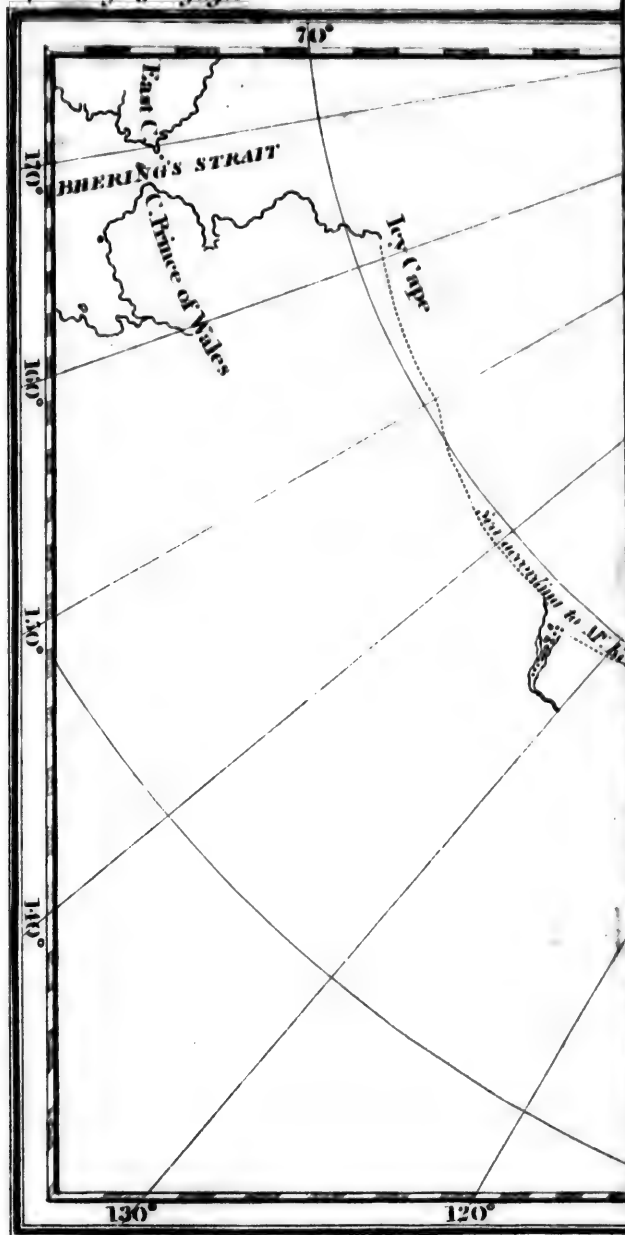
On the 23rd I paid another visit to the huts, and found the greater part of the men absent on their sealing excursions. We thought however that, except on pressing occasions, one man was left in each hut to keep an eye on the conduct of the women, and this was the case to-day. The huts had in the interior assumed a somewhat different

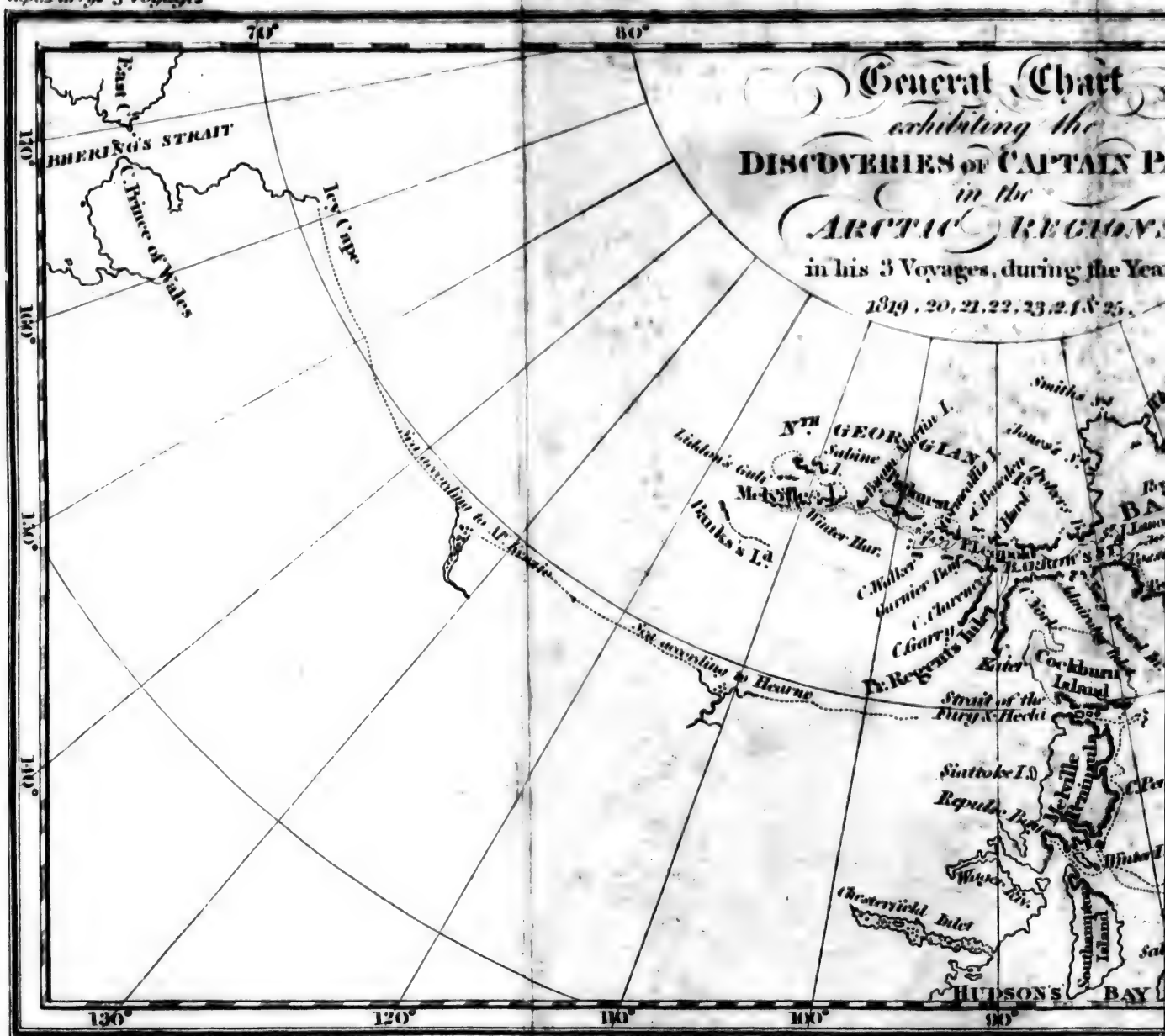


appearance since I had last seen them; the roofs were much blackened by the smoke of the lamps, and the warmth had in most parts given them a glazed and honey-combed surface; indeed, the whole of the walls had become much thinner by thawing, so that the light was more plainly visible through them. The snow also, on which the lamps stood, was considerably worn away, so as to destroy, in great measure, the regularity of the original plan of construction. To these changes might be added that of a vast quantity of blood and oil that now defaced the purity of the snowy floor, and emitted effluvia not very agreeable to European noses; so that, upon the whole, it may be imagined that our first impressions of the comfort and cleanliness of these habitations were more favourable than their present state was calculated to excite.

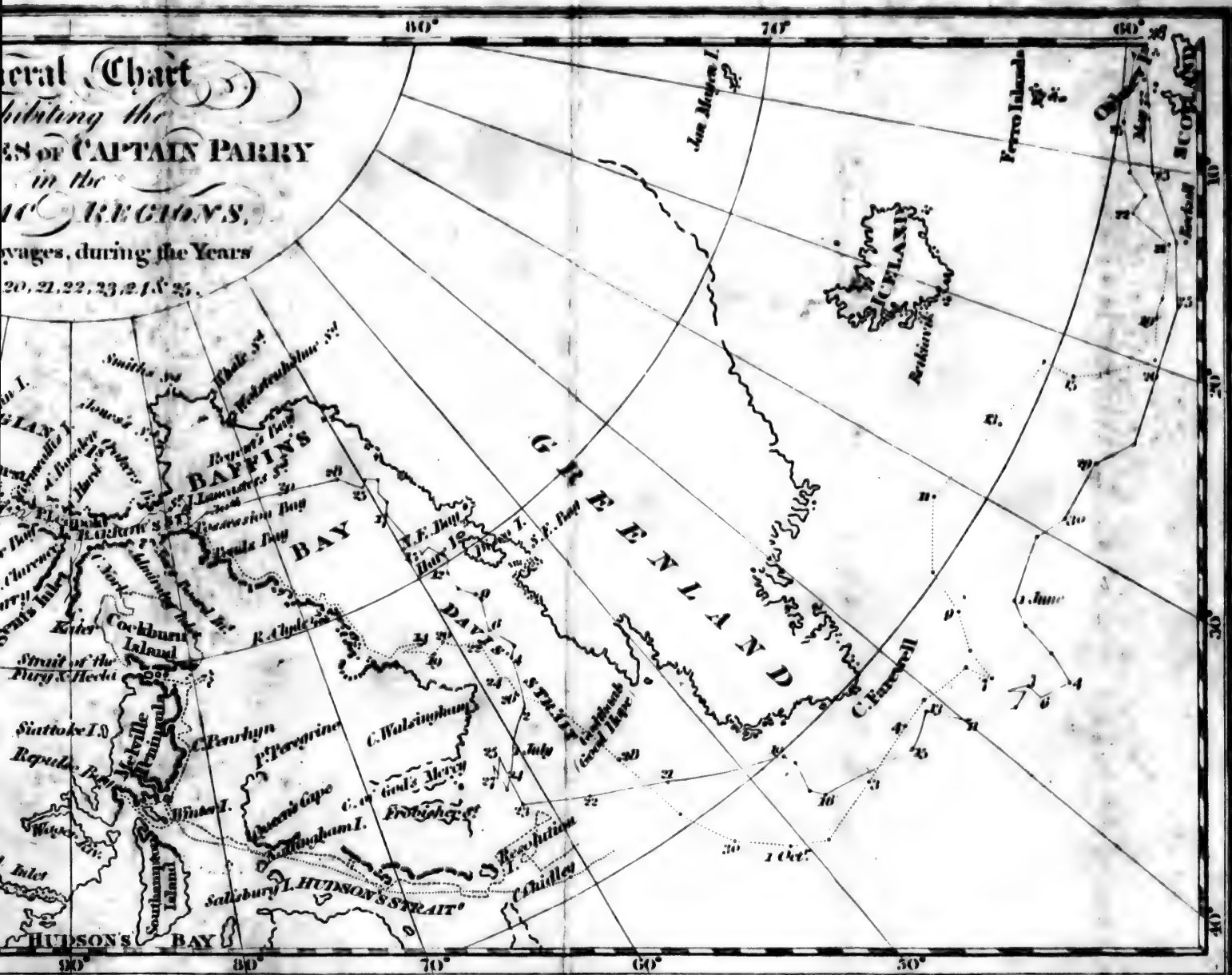
To the original apartments they had now also added various small places for stores, communicating with the huts from within, and looking something like our ovens, though without any door to them. In some of these they deposited their upper jackets, which they usually took off in coming into their huts, as we do a great coat; while in smaller ones, like little shelves in a recess, they kept various articles of their Kablooana riches. These and similar alterations and additions they were constantly making throughout the winter; for their

*Capt. Parry's 3 Voyages*





General Chart  
 exhibiting the  
 Voyages of CAPTAIN PARRY  
 in the  
 Arctic Regions,  
 during the Years  
 20, 21, 22, 23, 24 & 25.



the act directs, Jan<sup>y</sup> 1828, by John Murray, Albemarle Street, London.

J. Walker Sculp<sup>t</sup>

inex  
requ  
arra  
A  
first  
Poo  
seal,  
armo  
besm  
depic  
perfo  
into  
Thes  
balec  
pot,  
flippe  
All th  
diate  
then  
the m  
imme  
child  
urchin  
runni  
men  
lump  
same  
Every  
towar

inexhaustible materials being always at hand, it required but little time and labour to adopt any arrangement that might suit their convenience.

After distributing a number of presents in the first four huts, I found on entering the last, that Pootooalook had been successful in bringing in a seal, over which two elderly women were standing, armed with large knives, their hands and faces besmeared with blood, and delight and exultation depicted on their countenances. They had just performed the first operation of dividing the animal into parts, and thus laying open the intestines. These being taken out, and all the blood carefully baled up and put into the *ootkooseek*, or cooking-pot, over the fire, they separated the head and flippers from the carcass, and then divided the ribs. All the loose scraps were put into the pot for immediate use, except such as the two butchers now and then crammed into their mouths, or distributed to the numerous and eager bystanders for still more immediate consumption. Of these morsels the children came in for no small share, every little urchin that could find its way to the slaughter-house running eagerly in, and, between the legs of the men and women, presenting its mouth for a large lump of raw flesh, just as an English child of the same age might do for a piece of sugar-candy. Every now and then also, a dog would make his way towards the reeking carcass, and when in the act of

seizing upon some delicate part, was sent off yelping by a heavy blow with the handles of the knives. When all the flesh is disposed of, for a portion of which each of the women from the other huts usually brings her ootkooseek, the blubber still remains attached to the skin, from which it is separated the last; and the business being now completed, the two parts of the hide are rolled up and laid by, together with the store of flesh and blubber. During the dissection of their seals, they have a curious custom of sticking a thin filament of skin, or of some part of the intestines, upon the foreheads of the boys, who are themselves extremely fond of it, it being intended, as Iligliuk afterwards informed me, to make them fortunate seal catchers.

The seals which they take during the winter are of two kinds,—the *Neitiek*, or small seal (*phoca hispida*), and the *Oguke*, or large seal (*phoca barbata*). These and the *Ei-ŭ-ĕk*, or Walrus, constitute their means of subsistence at this season; but, on this particular part of the coast, the latter are not very abundant, and they chiefly catch the neitiek. The animal we had now seen dissected was of that kind, and with young at the time. A small one taken out of it had a beautiful skin, which, both in softness and colour, very much resembled raw silk; but no inducement could make Pootooalak part with it, he having destined it for that night's supper.

After quitting this scene of filth, I found, on



returning to Kaoongut's hut, that Toolooak had been no less successful than his brother, and that the same operation was also performing here. Having, therefore, explained to Iligliuk that none of them were to come to the ships the following day, I had no inclination to see the process repeated, and was glad to take my leave.

On the 28th, Okotook and Iligliuk coming on board, an occurrence took place, which, as it shows the disposition of the Esquimaux, and especially of one of the most intelligent and interesting among them, I may here relate. Some time before, Iligliuk, who, from the superior neatness and cleanliness with which she performed her work, was by this time in great request as a sempstress, had promised to cover for me a little model of a canoe, and had in fact sent it to me by the serjeant of marines, though I had not rightly understood from the latter from which of the women it came. Believing that she had failed in her promise, I now taxed her with it, when she immediately defended herself with considerable warmth and seriousness, but without making me comprehend her meaning. Finding that she was wasting her words upon me, she said no more till an hour afterwards, when the serjeant accidentally coming into the cabin, she, with the utmost composure, but with a decision of manner peculiar to herself, took hold of his arm to engage his attention, and then looking him stedfastly in



the face, accused him of not having faithfully executed her commission to me. The mistake was thus instantly explained, and I thanked Iligliuk for her canoe ; but it is impossible for me to describe the quiet, yet proud, satisfaction displayed in her countenance at having thus cleared herself from the imputation of a breach of promise.

There being among the presents with which we were supplied, a number of pikes, we presented two or three of these from each ship to the most deserving of the Esquimaux, to serve as staves for their spears ; and valuable ones they proved to them. Upon each pike were marked, by small nails driven into the wood, the words " Fury and Hecla, 1822."

Almost the whole of these people were now affected with violent colds and coughs, occasioned by a considerable thawing that had lately taken place in their huts, so as to wet their clothes and bedding ; though we had as yet experienced no great increase of temperature. From the nature of their habitations, however, their comfort was greater, and their chance of health better, when the cold was most severe. On this account, they began to make fresh alterations in these curious dwelling-places, either by building the former apartments two or three feet higher, or adding others, that they might be less crowded. In building a higher hut, they constructed it over, and, as it were, concentric

with the old one, which is then removed from within. It is curious to consider that, in all these alterations, the object kept in view was *coolness*, and this in houses formed of snow!

Some of them had caught a wolf in their trap; but we found that nothing less than extreme want could have induced them to eat the flesh of that which we had given them, as, now that they had other food, they would not touch it. Only four wolves at this time remained alive of the original pack, and these were constantly prowling about near the ships or the village.

The month of February closed with the thermometer at  $-32^{\circ}$ , and though the sun had now attained a meridian altitude of nearly sixteen degrees, and enlivened us with his presence above the horizon for ten hours in the day, no sensible effect had yet been produced on the average temperature of the atmosphere. The uniformly white surface of the snow, on which at this season the sun's rays have to act, or rather leaving them nothing to act upon, is much against the first efforts to produce a thaw; but our former experience of the astonishing rapidity with which this operation is carried on, when once the ground begins to be laid bare, served in some measure to reconcile us to what appeared a protraction of the cold of winter not to have been expected in our present latitude.

## CHAPTER VIII.

A journey performed across Winter Island—Sufferings of the Party by Frost—Departure of some of the Esquimaux, and a separate Village established on the Ice—Various Meteorological Phenomena—Okotook and his Wife brought on board—Anecdotes relating to them—Ships released from the Ice by sawing.

OUR intercourse with the Esquimaux continued, and many occasions occurred in which they displayed great humour, and a degree of archness, for which we could have scarcely given them credit.

On the 12th, Okotook came, according to an appointment previously made, with a sledge and six dogs, to give me a ride to the huts, bringing with him his son Sioutkuk, who, with ourselves, made up a weight of near four hundred pounds upon the sledge. After being upset twice, and stopping at least ten times, notwithstanding the incessant bullying of Okotook, and as it seemed to me more bodily labour on his part to steer us clear of accidents, than if he had walked the whole way, we at length arrived at the huts, a distance of two miles, in five-and-twenty minutes. Of this equipment, and their

usual modes of travelling, I shall have occasion to speak more fully in another place.

I found that several fresh alterations had been made in the huts since my last visit, all, however, of the same kind, and having in view the same object as those last described. In these alterations, they seem to consult the convenience of the moment, and to do it all by such unanimous consent, that no consultation or difference of opinion ever appears to exist about it. So much snow-drift had now collected about the huts, that their external appearance was as much altered as that of the interior, and it was difficult to trace any resemblance to the original village, or even to perceive its present limits. The snow was now as high as the roofs on every side, so that one might walk completely over them, and, but for the round plates of ice composing the windows, without suspecting the little hive of human beings that was comfortably established below. This, however, was not always done with impunity, when the thawing within had too much weakened the roofs, in which case a leg sometimes made its way through and discovered in what parts repairs were become necessary. The natives were at this time extremely well furnished with seals' flesh for food, and oil for their lamps, and all they would accept from us (except meat, which we could not afford to give) was water, and this they swallowed in such quantities whenever they came to the ships,

that it was impossible to furnish them with half as much as they desired.

We had before this time communicated to Ayoket and his countrymen our intention of sending a party of our people to the northward in the spring ; and Captain Lyon had displayed to him all the charms of a brightly-polished brass kettle, of greater magnitude than had perhaps ever entered into an Esquimaux imagination, as an inducement, among various others, for him to accompany the Kabloonas in their excursion. The prospect of such riches was a temptation almost irresistible ; but enterprise is not the genius of an Esquimaux ; and Ayoket, we soon began to perceive, had no fancy for the proposed trip, which all his friends persisted in saying could never be accomplished. This was evidently to be attributed, in no small degree, to jealousy of any one individual among them being thus selected ; and the brass kettle was speedily the means of increasing the distance to 'Iligliuk's country,' from sixteen to twenty four days' journey. We had long, indeed, observed that this feeling of jealousy was easily excited among these people ; but what is extraordinary, it never displayed itself (as is most usual) among themselves, but was entirely vented upon us, who were, though innocently, the authors of it. As an instance of this, a man of the name of *Karrëtok* refused to take from me a strong and useful pair of scissors, as a present, because, as he

did not hesitate to assure me, I had given Okotook a pike, which was *more* valuable. To show him that this temper was not likely to produce any thing to his advantage, I took back the scissors, and having sent him away, went to my dinner. Going accidentally on deck an hour afterwards, I found Karretok still on board, who, having had time to reflect on his folly, now came up to me with a smiling face, and begged hard for the scissors, which of course he did not get. Many similar instances occurred, both to Captain Lyon and myself.

To this discouragement on the part of his friends, was added on that of Ayoket the same wavering and inconstant disposition which most other savages possess, rendering it impossible to place any dependence on his promises and intentions for two hours together. Indeed the more our scheme was pressed upon his attention, and the more he saw of the actual preparations for the journey, the less doubtful his intentions became; and arrangements were therefore made for completing the party without him. For the reasons now given, it was equally impossible ever to direct the attention of the Esquimaux, with any hope of success, to our scheme of their conveying letters to the Hudson's Bay settlements.

On the 13th and 14th the weather was extremely mild, the thermometer getting as high as  $+9\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ ; and as this took place with a north-west wind,

which was usually the coldest, we began to flatter ourselves that the spring was now indeed advancing by rapid strides. On the evening of the 14th, though the thermometer was no higher than  $+4^{\circ}$ , the atmosphere had a degree of softness in it so pleasant to our sensations that, as one of the quarter-masters not unnaturally, however unphilosophically, remarked, 'it felt exactly as if it was going to rain'—a phenomenon, however, that was not so near as we then expected. This apparent turn in the season induced me to allow Captain Lyon to put in execution a plan he had proposed, of going out with his intended party for one day, for the double purpose of affording them a little practice, and of ascertaining the breadth and nature of the channel which he would have to cross on the ice, in order to reach the main land. As the plan of the journey partly depended upon this, I agreed to his proposal of setting out for this purpose on the following day, taking with him a tent, blankets, and provisions for three days, in case of accidents.

At seven A.M. on the 15th, Captain Lyon and his party left the ships; the thermometer being as high as *zero*, and a moderate breeze blowing from the northward, though accompanied by considerable snow-drift; an annoyance which it now required much less strength of wind to create than at the commencement of the winter, owing to the snow having become more minute. From the very hour

of Captain Lyon's departure the thermometer began to fall rapidly, and the wind to increase; till at midnight the former had reached —  $32^{\circ}$  and a hard gale blew from the north-west; upon the whole it proved one of the most inclement nights for people to be exposed to, that we had experienced in our present quarters, and therefore created in our minds the most alarming apprehensions for the safety of our travellers. It is scarcely less difficult to imagine than to describe the contrast between exposure to all the horrors of such tremendous inclemency, and the fire-side comforts we on board were enjoying. In this climate more frequently than in any other does the mind turn to the

Poor naked wretches, wheresoe'er they be,  
That bide the pelting of the pitiless storm.

But now that some of our own companions were thus exposed, the idea came more forcibly home to our recollections, together with the utter helplessness, not to say hopelessness, of their situation.

The wind and drift continued incessantly on the 16th; and as the thermometer rose no higher than —  $20^{\circ}$  during the day, our apprehensions for Captain Lyon's party were by no means diminished. To send in quest of them, would have been only to incur the certainty of other men being equally exposed. Indeed this is one of the cases in which no assistance can be offered; for any persons sent out



with that hope must inevitably become helpless in a short time, while the snow-drift would render it impossible to trace those whom they were intended to assist. We had, however, prepared a party under Lieutenant Reid to be despatched the instant it moderated, when to our infinite surprise and joy, at one P. M. Captain Lyon arrived on board, having with great difficulty succeeded in conducting his party safely to the ships.

They had suffered dreadfully from extreme cold, the faces of several of the party were severely frost-bitten, and none but those who have been in a similar state of distress can imagine the joy they felt at finding the path which led them, on their return, to the ships.

Notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, some of the Esquimaux had, by the foot and sledge marks, found their way to the ships on the morning of the 16th, assuring us, as we found to be too true, that in consequence of the gale which prevented their going out for seals they had not any food, nor a single lamp a-light in the village. In the course of the following day, we had further proofs of the wretchedness which these poor people were enduring at the huts ; for, though the weather was little better than before, above forty men and women besides some children came down to the ships, and begged with more than their usual earnestness for something to eat. It now once more became

an act of humanity, and consequently of duty, to supply them as well as we were able ; and all were admitted to partake of as much bread-dust as they could eat, besides a quantity which they took away with them. It had been long since Okotook and Iligliuk cared to accept this kind of food from us, partly because our respect for the latter generally ensured something better, and partly because of late they had procured plenty of seals ; to-day, however, they devoured it eagerly, and seemed very well satisfied to take their share with the others. When the usual time of departure came, they all discovered a wish to remain on board ; but as we could not find lodging for the whole tribe, they were obliged very reluctantly to return. *Nannow*, a fine quiet young man, whose native country is near Chesterfield Inlet, and who, having only a sister here, used to live with Okatook, begged very hard to remain on board, but as I did not like to give the preference to any one in particular, he also took his leave.

On the 18th, almost every man from the huts was out seal-hunting, and three or four, as the women informed us, had gone to a considerable distance for walruses, and with the intention of remaining out for the night in a snow hut. While the men were thus employed, their wives did not fail to use their endeavours also to procure food ; and I believe that every female belonging to the

village, without a single exception, made her appearance at the ships to-day, and was supplied with a proportion of bread-dust for her family. It was pleasing to observe, that they were always punctual in returning the buckets and bags which we lent them for carrying out their provisions.

The fact of our ships not having required pumping out, either here or at Melville Island, for several months together during the winter, naturally led me to consider what was likely to be the reason of this extraordinary tightness. It is true, indeed, that after the first winter a certain quantity of ice was subsequently found mixed with the coals which composed our ballast, but this quantity bore a trifling proportion to the ten or twelve inches of water which found its way into the pump-well *daily* throughout the summer. It appears probable, therefore, that any small leak through which the water only slowly filters may become altogether stopped by its freezing, whenever the temperature of the hold has fallen a few degrees below the freezing-point of sea water. For the latter, being already cooled down as low as in its fluid state it can be, will very readily freeze when, by its entrance into the ship, it meets with a greater degree of cold, especially if (as is very frequently the case) the leak should be about a metal-bolt which by its conducting property, would very much favour the process of congelation.

The endeavours we had lately been making to gain from the Esquimaux some knowledge of the geographical features of the land to the northward, had at length been crowned with even greater success than we had anticipated, and some information of a very gratifying and interesting nature thus obtained. I shall here, therefore, give some account of that information, and of the progressive steps by which it was communicated, which may, at the same time, serve to show the kind and degree of dependence that is to be placed in geographical notices thus obtained.

The first attempt made in this way was by placing several sheets of paper before Iligliuk, and roughly drawing on a large scale an outline of the land about Repulse Bay and Lyon Inlet, and terminating at our present winter-quarters. If information and not mere curiosity be the object, this in my opinion is an indispensable precaution; for that object can hardly be so well obtained by leaving a savage to puzzle his way over fifty leagues of coast already known, when by delineating it with tolerable accuracy, his conceptions, instead of being confused, may be assisted. Iligliuk was not long in comprehending what we desired, and with a pencil continued the outline, making the land trend; as we supposed, to the north-eastward, and giving the names of the principal places as she proceeded. The scale being large, it was necessary, when she

came to the end of one piece of paper, to tack on another, till at length she had filled ten or twelve sheets, and had completely lost sight of Winter Island (called *Neyuning-Eit-dua*) at the other end of the table. The idea entertained from this first attempt was, that we should find the coast indented by several inlets and in some parts much loaded with ice, especially at one strait to the northward of her native island Amitioke, which seemed to lead in a direction very much to the westward.

Within a week after this, several other charts were drawn by the natives in a similar way, principally by the desire of Captain Lyon and Mr. Griffiths, who took great pains to acquire information of this nature, and sent me copies of these productions. The coast was here delineated as before, on a very large scale, but much more in detail, many more islands, bays, and names being inserted. It was observable, however, that no two charts much resembled each other, and that the greater number of them still less resembled the truth, in those parts of the coast with which we were well acquainted.

Early in the morning the Esquimaux had been observed in motion at the huts ; and several sledges, drawn by dogs and heavily laden, went off to the westward. On going out to the village, we found one-half of the people had quitted their late habitations, taking with them every article of their

er, to tack  
led ten or  
st sight of  
ua) at the  
ained from  
d the coast  
parts much  
o the north-  
ich seemed  
westward.  
ther charts  
way, princi-  
a and Mr.  
re informa-  
s of these  
lineated as  
h more in  
ames being  
that no two  
d that the  
umbled the  
which we

had been  
ral sledges,  
off to the  
, we found  
late habi-  
of their

property, and had gone over the ice, we knew not where, in quest of more abundant food. The wretched appearance which the interior of the huts now presented baffles all description. In each of the larger ones some of the apartments were either wholly or in part deserted, the very snow which composed the beds and fire-places having been turned up, that no article might be left behind. Even the bare walls, whose original colour was scarcely perceptible for lamp-black, blood, and other filth, were not left perfect, large holes having been made in the sides and roofs for the convenience of handing out the goods and chattels. The sight of a deserted habitation is at all times calculated to excite in the mind a sensation of dreariness and desolation, especially when we have lately seen it filled with cheerful inhabitants; but the feeling is even heightened rather than diminished when a small portion of these inhabitants remain behind to endure the wretchedness which such a scene exhibits. This was now the case at the village, where, though the remaining tenants of each hut had combined to occupy one of the apartments, a great part of the bed-places were still bare, and the wind and drift blowing in through the holes which they had not yet taken the trouble to stop up. The old man Hikkeiera and his wife occupied a hut by themselves, without any lamp, or a single ounce of meat belonging to them; while three small skins, on

which the former was lying, were all that they possessed in the way of blankets. Upon the whole, I never beheld a more miserable spectacle, and it seemed a charity to hope that a violent and constant cough, with which the old man was afflicted, would speedily combine with his age and infirmities to release him from his present sufferings. Yet in the midst of all this, he was even cheerful, nor was there a gloomy countenance to be seen at the village. Almost all the men were out; and some of them had been led so far to sea upon the floating and detached masses of ice in pursuit of walruses, that Captain Lyon, who observed their situation from the ships, had it in contemplation, in the course of the evening, to launch one of the small boats to go to their assistance. They seemed, however, to entertain no apprehensions themselves, from a confidence, perhaps, that the south-east wind might be depended upon for keeping the ice close home upon the shore. It is certain, notwithstanding, that no degree of precaution, nor any knowledge of the winds and tides, can render this otherwise than a most perilous mode of obtaining subsistence; and it was impossible, therefore, not to admire the fearlessness as well as dexterity with which the Esquimaux invariably pursued it.

Having distributed some bread-dust among the women, we told old Illumea and her daughter Togolat that we proposed taking up our lodging in

their hut for the night. It is a remarkable trait in the character of these people, that they always thank you heartily for this, as well as for eating any of their meat; but both board and lodging may be given to *them* without receiving the slightest acknowledgment, either in word or deed. As it was late before the men returned, I asked Togolat to get the rest of the women to perform some of their games, with the hope of seeing something that was new. I had scarcely time to make the proposal when she darted out of the hut, and quickly brought every female that was left at the village, not excepting even the oldest of them, who joined in the performance with the same alacrity as the rest. I could, however, only persuade them to go through a tedious song we had often before heard, which was now, indeed, somewhat modified by their insisting on our taking our turns in the performance, all which did not fail to create among them never-ceasing merriment and laughter. Neither their want of food and fuel, nor the uncertain prospect of obtaining any that night, were sufficient to deprive these poor creatures of that cheerfulness and good-humour which it seems at all times their peculiar happiness to enjoy.

The night proved very thick, with small snow, and as disagreeable and dangerous for people adrift upon floating ice as can well be imagined. If the women, however, gave their husbands a thought, or



spoke of them to us, it was only to express a very sincere hope that some good news might shortly arrive of their success. Our singing party had not long been broken up when it was suddenly announced by one of the children, the usual heralds on such occasions, that the men had killed something on the ice. The only two men who were at home instantly scrambled on their outer jackets, harnessed their dogs, and set off to assist their companions in bringing home the game, while the women remained for an hour in anxious suspense as to the extent of their husbands' success. At length one of the men arrived with the positive intelligence of two walruses having been taken, and brought with him a portion of these huge animals as large as he could drag over the snow. If the women were only cheerful before, they were now absolutely frantic. A general shout of joy instantly re-echoed through the village; they ran into each other's huts to communicate the welcome intelligence, and actually hugged one another in an ecstasy of delight by way of congratulation. One of them, *Arnalōōă*, a pretty young woman of nineteen or twenty, knowing that a dog belonging to her husband was still at the huts, and that there was no man to take him down on the ice, ran out instantly to perform that office; and with a hardiness not to be surpassed by any of the men, returned, after two hours' absence, with her load of walrus flesh, and without even the

ess a very  
at shortly  
party had  
suddenly  
al heralds  
lled some-  
no were at  
er jackets,  
their com-  
the women  
e as to the  
length one  
lligence of  
ought with  
large as he  
were only  
ely frantic.  
ed through  
uts to com-  
d actually  
ht by way  
ā, a pretty  
owing that  
still at the  
him down  
hat office;  
by any of  
ence, with  
even the

hood thrown over her head to shelter her from the inclemency of the weather.

When the first burst of joy had at length subsided, the women crept, one by one, into the apartment where the first portion of the sea-horses had been conveyed, and which is always that of one of the men immediately concerned in the killing of them. Here they obtained blubber enough to set all their lamps alight, besides a few scraps of meat for their children and themselves. From this time, which was nine o'clock, till past midnight, fresh cargoes were continually arriving; the principal part being brought in by the dogs and the rest by the men, who, tying the thong which held it round their waist, dragged in each his separate portion. Before the whole was brought in, however, some of them went out three times to the scene of action, though the distance was a mile and a half.

Every lamp now swimming with oil, the huts exhibited a blaze of light, and never was there a scene of more joyous festivity than while the operation of cutting up the walruses continued. I took the opportunity, which their present good humour afforded, to obtain a perfect head and tusks of one of these animals, which we had not been able to do before; and, indeed, so much were their hearts opened by the scene of abundance before them, that I believe they would have given us anything we asked for. This disposition was considerably

increased also by their taking into their heads, that their success was in some way or other connected with, or even owing to, our having taken up our night's lodging at the huts.

After viewing all this festivity for some time, I felt disposed to rest; and wrapping myself up in my fur coat, lay down on one of the beds which Illumea had given up for our accommodation, as well as her *kēipik*; or large deer-skin blanket, which she rolled up for my pillow. The poor old woman herself sat up by her lamp, and in that posture seemed perfectly well satisfied to doze away the night. The singularity of my night's lodging made me awake several times, when I always found some of the Esquimaux eating, though, after we lay down, they kept quite quiet for fear of disturbing us. Mr. Halse, who was still more wakeful, told me that some of them were incessantly employed in this manner for more than three hours. Indeed, the quantity of meat that thus they contrive to get rid of is almost beyond belief.

Having at length enjoyed a sound nap, I found on waking about five o'clock that the men were already up, and had gone out to renew their labours on the ice, so that several of them could not have rested more than two or three hours. This circumstance served to correct a notion we had entertained, that when once abundantly supplied

heads, that  
r connected  
ken up our  
  
some time,  
myself up in  
beds which  
modation, as  
in blanket,  
The poor old  
and in that  
doze away  
ght's lodging  
n I always  
though, after  
for fear of  
s still more  
were inces-  
more than  
f meat that  
most beyond  
  
nap, I found  
e men were  
their labours  
uld not have  
s. This cir-  
ion we had  
ntly supplied

with food they took no pains to obtain more till want began again to stare them in the face. It was now more pleasing to be assured that, even in the midst of plenty, they did not indolently give themselves up to repose, but were willing to take advantage of every favourable opportunity of increasing their store. It is certain, indeed, that were these people more provident (or, in other words, less gluttonous, for they do not waste much) they might never know what it is to want provisions, even during the most inclement part of the year. The state of the ice was to-day very unfavourable for their purpose, being broken into pieces so small that they could scarcely venture to walk upon it.

The morning of the 5th proved favourable for a journey I had in contemplation to the distant huts, to which Iligliuk, who had come to Winter Island the day before, promised to be my guide. At six o'clock I set out, accompanied by Mr. Bushnan and two of the men, carrying with us a supply of bread-dust besides our own provisions and blankets. As the distance was too great for her son Sioutkuk to walk, we were uncertain till the moment of setting out how this was to be managed, there being no sledge at hand for the purpose. We found, however, that a man, whom we had observed for some time at work among the hummocks of ice upon the beach, had been employed

in cutting out of that abundant material a neat and serviceable little sledge, hollowed like a bowl or tray, out of a solid block, and smoothly rounded at the bottom. The thong to which the dogs were attached was secured to a groove cut round its upper edge; and the young seal-catcher, seated in this simple vehicle, was dragged along with great convenience und comfort.

The ice over which we travelled was a level floe that had never suffered disturbance since its first formation in the autumn, and with not more than an inch and a half of snow upon it. The path being distinctly marked out by the people, sledges, and dogs, that had before travelled upon it, one might, without any great stretch of the imagination, have almost fancied it a road leading over a level and extensive heath towards a more civilized and substantial village than that which we were now approaching. Iligliuk walked as nimbly as the best of us: and after two hours and a half brisk travelling, we arrived at the huts, and we were received by the women (for all the men were absent) with every expression of kindness and welcome. Each was desirous of affording us lodging, and we had speedily arranged matters so as to put them to the least possible inconvenience.

These huts, four in number, were, in the mode of their construction, exact counterparts of those at Winter Island on our first visit, but being now new

l a neat and  
e a bowl or  
rounded at  
dogs were  
t round its  
er, seated in  
g with great

a level floe  
nce its first  
t more than  
e path being  
sledges, and  
, one might,  
ination, have  
a level and  
ivilized and  
e were now  
y as the best  
k travelling,  
received by  
D with every

Each was  
had speedily  
to the least

the mode of  
of those at  
ag now new

and clean, presented a striking contrast with the latter, in their present disordered and filthy state. What gave a peculiarity, as well as beauty also, to the interior appearance of these habitations, was their being situated on the ice, which, being cleared of the snow, presented a flooring of that splendid blue which is, perhaps, one of the richest colours that nature affords. A seal or two having been lately procured, every lamp was now blazing, and every *ōōtkōseēk* smoking with a hot mess, which, together with the friendly reception we experienced and a little warmth and fatigue from travelling, combined in conveying to our minds an idea of comfort which we could scarcely believe an Esquimaux hut capable of exciting.

On the arrival of the men, who came in towards evening with two seals as the reward of their labour, we were once more greeted and welcomed. Arna-neelia, in particular, who was a quiet, obliging, and even amiable man, was delighted to find my quarters were to be in his apartment, where *Anēētkā*, his wife, a young woman of about twenty-three, had already arranged every thing for my accommodation; and both these poor people now vied with each other in their attention to my comfort. The other two apartments of the same hut were occupied by Kaoongut and Okotook, with their respective wives and families; it being the constant custom of these people thus to unite in family groups whenever the

nature of their habitations will allow it. Mr. Bushnan being established with Okotook, and the two men with Kaoongut, we were thus all comfortably lodged under the same roof.

Toolooak having been concerned in killing one of the seals just brought in, it fell to his mother's lot to dissect it, the *nietiek* being the only animal which the women are permitted to cut up. We had therefore an opportunity of seeing this filthy operation once more performed, and entirely by the old lady herself, who was soon up to her elbows in blood and oil. Before a knife is put into the animal, as it lies on its back, they pour a little water into its mouth, and touch each flipper and the middle of the belly with a little lamp-black and oil-taken from the under part of the lamp. What benefit was expected from this preparatory ceremony we could not learn, but it was done with a degree of superstitious care and seriousness that bespoke its indispensable importance. The boys came eagerly into the hut as usual, and held out their foreheads for the old woman to stick the charms upon them; and it was not till now that we learned from Iligliuk the efficacy of this very useful custom. As soon as this dirty operation was at an end, during which the numerous bystanders amused themselves in chewing the intestines of the seal, the strangers retired to their own huts, each bearing a small portion of the flesh and blubber, while our hosts enjoyed a hearty meal



Mr. Bushnan  
e two men  
ably lodged

killing one  
his mother's  
only animal  
t up. We  
g this filthy  
irely by the  
r elbows in  
the animal,  
water into  
e middle of  
-taken from  
benefit was  
y we could  
e of super-  
spoke its  
ame eagerly  
r foreheads  
upon them;  
rom Iligliuk  
As soon as  
g which the  
in chewing  
red to their  
of the flesh  
heartly meal

of boiled meat and hot gravy soup. Young Sioutkuk ate at least three pounds of solid meat in the first three hours after our arrival at the huts, besides a tolerable proportion of soup, all which his mother gave him whenever he asked it, without the smallest remark of any kind. We now found that they depended on catching seals alone for their subsistence, there being no walruses in this neighbourhood. As they were several miles from any open water, their mode of killing them was entirely confined to watching for the animals coming up in the holes they make through the ice.

In the course of the evening our conversation happened to turn on the Indians, a people whom none of these Esquimaux had ever seen; but with whose ferocity and decided hostility to their own nation they seemed to be well acquainted. They described, also, their peculiar manner of paddling their canoes, and were aware that they made use of the kind of snow shoes which we showed them. When I related to them, as well as I was able, the massacre of the Esquimaux recorded by Hearne, and gave them to understand that the Indians spared neither age nor sex, it seemed to chill them with horror, and I was almost sorry that I had told them the story.

*April 11.*—We were now glad to begin making some show of re-equipping the ships for sea; for though this was a business that might, if necessary,



have been very well accomplished in two or three weeks, it was better to employ the men in occupations having an evident and determinate object, than in those less obviously useful ones to which it was necessary to resort during the winter. We therefore brought down some of the boats to the ships to repair, put up the forge on the ice, and built a snow house over it, and set about various other jobs, which made the neighbourhood of the ships assume a busy and bustling appearance.

I had to-day a visit from Okotook and Iligliuk, who, with their son, came in upon their sledge from the distant huts. Being desirous of entertaining them well, in return for their late hospitality, we provided abundance to eat, and showed them everything about the ship that we thought likely to amuse them. Of all the wonders they had ever witnessed on board, there was nothing which seemed to impress them so strongly with a sense of our superiority as the forge, and the work which the armourer performed with it. The welding of two pieces of iron especially excited their admiration, and I never saw Iligliuk express so much astonishment at any thing before. Even in this her superior good sense was observable, for it was evident that the utility of what she saw going on was what forced itself upon her mind; and she watched every stroke of the hammer and each blast of the bellows with extreme eagerness, while numbers of the other Esquimaux

VERY

two or three  
in occupa-  
nate object,  
nes to which  
winter. We  
boats to the  
the ice, and  
about various  
mood of the  
arance.

and Iligliuk,  
sledge from  
entertaining  
spitality, we  
them every-  
ly to amuse  
er witnessed  
med to im-  
superiority  
mourer per-  
eces of iron  
I never saw  
t any thing  
d sense was  
e utility of  
itself upon  
oke of the  
th extreme  
Esquimaux

looked stupidly on, without expressing the smallest curiosity or interest in the operation, except by desiring to have some spear-heads fashioned out by this means. Iligliuk was always very much entertained also by pictures having any relation to the Esquimaux in other parts, and derived great entertainment from a description of any difference in their clothes, utensils, or weapons. Of these the sail in an Esquimaux boat seemed particularly to attract her notice; but in general she had no inclination to admit the inferiority of her own tribe to any other. She was always extremely inquisitive about her own sex, whether *Innuées*\* or *Kabloonas*, listening with eager attention to any account of their dress or occupations, and in common, I believe, with all the rest of the Esquimaux, wondered how we came to travel to their country without our wives. The assurance that many among us were not married, they received with evident incredulity.

We to-day cleared away the snow that had been banked against the ships' sides, the use of which was proved a day or two after, by the frost making a large rent in the Fury's rudder, and another in her stem. This covering, therefore, should not have been removed so early. Mr. Fisher having now concluded most of the observations and experiments for which the house was built, it was taken

---

\* Esquimaux.

down and the materials brought on board; the transit instrument and meridian mark remaining as before, to enable him to commence a series of observations for the pendulum, whenever the weather should become warm enough for the clock to be set up in a tent. The continuance of comparatively temperate weather, though it was much colder than we had expected at this season, induced us also to begin clearing and turning up a small piece of ground as a garden for each ship, in which we hoped to produce something in the way of vegetable diet before our departure, especially as we were now supplied with several glazed frames for hot-beds. There was not at this time a bare spot of ground anywhere to be seen, so that we had to clear away the snow, in some places two or three feet deep, in order to find a space that would suit our purpose; and it was then so full of stones and frozen ground that it required great labour even to prepare mould enough for the frames. These were, however, completed in a few days, and sown with mustard, cress, and peas, the latter having been found to produce the greatest quantity of green substance at Melville Island.

On the 13th, a number of the natives from the Winter Island huts formed a second detachment, and set off for the other village. They carried their goods on sledges as before, even to the exclusion of poor old Hikkeiera, whom some of our

board ; the  
k remaining  
nce a series  
henever the  
for the clock  
nce of com-  
t was much  
son, induced  
up a small  
ip, in which  
way of vege-  
cially as we  
d frames for  
a bare spot  
at we had to  
two or three  
t would suit  
stones and  
pour even to  
These were,  
d sown with  
aving been  
y of green  
es from the  
detachment,  
hey carried  
o the exclu-  
ome of our

gentlemen overtook crawling after his companions with a stick, and who, but for their timely and humane remonstrances, might that day have finished his pilgrimage on earth. They insisted, however, on his being placed on one of the sledges, which was accordingly complied with ; but, on their arrival at the village, his companions left him lying there till their huts were built. All the Esquimaux pressed our gentlemen very strongly to sleep at the village, but one of the women gave Mr. Bird an indifferent specimen of her hospitality, by picking his pocket of a handkerchief, though not so dexterously as to escape detection. The few who visited the ships to-day told us, that they were all about to leave Winter Island on the morrow ; and Okotook and Iligliuk, who had not yet returned, came on board among the rest to pay a last visit. I gave the former a large piece of oak-wood for a bow and two arrows, a second iron spear-head, and various other articles, to add to the stock of wealth he had from time to time received from us. As these good folks found themselves perfectly at home in my cabin, I was usually in the habit of continuing my occupations when they were there, without being disturbed by them. Being now engaged in writing, my attention was unexpectedly directed towards them by Iligliuk's suddenly starting from her seat, moving quickly towards the door, and, without saying a word either to me or any of the officers present,

hastening directly on deck. Okotook, indeed, as he followed her out of the cabin, turned round and said 'Good bye,' of which expression he had learned the meaning, and then, without giving us time to return the compliment, they both hurried out of the ship, leaving us in some astonishment at this singular leave-taking, which we then supposed to be the last.

*April 15.*—A case or two of inflammation in the eyes, producing partial 'snow-blindness,' having lately occurred, I directed a quarter of a yard of crape, supplied for that purpose, to be furnished to each man, to be worn as a short veil over the eyes. At the same time were issued to each individual in the Expedition a pair of boots and warm stockings, being part of a supply of warm clothing with which we had been furnished, to be served *gratis* at my discretion. This liberal addition to the men's clothing was particularly acceptable at this time, as we were shortly about to commence cutting the ice round the ships, previous to making any alteration in the stowage of their holds. While preparations were making for this work, it was suggested to me that, strongly as the ice was now cemented to the ships' sides, we might, by cutting a trench round their bows to the depth of three or four feet (taking care not to admit the water,) have an opportunity of examining the planks, and caulking the seams where they were most likely to require

it. This plan was adopted, and was found completely to answer the purpose for which it was intended.

On the morning of the 16th, the weather being extremely fine, Captain Lyon left the ships, accompanied by Lieutenant Palmer and the rest of his travelling party, and equipped for remaining the night, with the intention of effecting the object which on his former excursion the inclemency of the weather had rendered impracticable. We were glad to find that a very moderate breeze from the north-west served once more to separate the ice, which had for some days past been attached to the land, and to send it off to a considerable distance. The thermometer being from  $3^{\circ}$  to  $9^{\circ}$  during the day, very little frost-smoke rose from the clear water. Some hard well-defined clouds, being nearly the first we had seen this season, appeared for a short time to-day, and were welcomed as the harbingers of returning moisture in the atmosphere.

Early on the morning of the 17th the thermometer fell to  $-12^{\circ}$ , being the lowest temperature we had now experienced for some time. At ten A.M., Captain Lyon and his party returned, having walked some distance beyond the spot where they had before been detained, and determined which must be the route to be pursued whenever they set out on their intended journey. They found the

passage between the island and the continent to be from one to two miles in breadth ; and that the hummocky nature of the ice would not, as we had hoped, admit of their cutting off any of the distance to be travelled between the island and the north-eastern point of land.

We could now begin to perceive, from day to day, that the snow on shore was diminishing. How slow this process was, may, however, be understood by the fact that it was necessary to make a mark on some stone to be assured it was thus receding. Our snow-wall had indeed settled down nearly a foot by the gradual diminution of the blocks of which it was composed ; but the thawing had been artificially assisted by the black cloth hung against it. Five ravens were seen to-day, all quite black ; four of them were flying in pairs.

On the 22nd a number of the Esquimaux came to the ships with a sledge, and among the rest my late host Arnaneelia and his wife, the latter having the front of her jacket adorned with numberless strings of beads that we had given her, arranged with exact uniformity, to which, in the fashion of their dresses and the disposition of their ornaments, these people always rigidly adhere. Aneekta had scarcely reached the cabin when she produced a little ivory comb and a pair of handsome mittens, which she presented to Mr. Edwards, at the same time thanking him for the attention he had shown



continent to  
and that the  
not, as we had  
of the distance  
and the north-

om day to day,  
g. How slow  
understood by  
ke a mark on  
hus receding.  
down nearly a  
the blocks of  
wing had been  
hung against  
quite black ;

quimaux came  
g the rest my  
e latter having  
h numberless  
her, arranged  
he fashion of  
eir ornaments,  
Aneekta had  
e produced a  
some mittens,  
, at the same  
he had shown

her on an occasion when she had been taken in a fit alongside the *Fury*, from which she was recovered by bleeding. This expression of gratitude, in which she was heartily joined by her husband, was extremely gratifying to us ; as it served, in some degree, to redeem these people in our estimation from the imputation of ingratitude, which is indeed one of their greatest failings. They stated having seen two rein-deer the preceding day going over the ice to the main land. They spoke of this with great pleasure : and we were ourselves not displeased with the prospect of changing our diet for a little venison. They now became extremely urgent with us for wood to make bows and arrows, most of their own having, with the childishness that accompanied their first barterings, been parted with to our officers and men. Having several broken oars which could be turned to little or no account on board, we were enabled, at a small expense of useful stores, to furnish them very abundantly with wood for this purpose. Arnaneelia also informed us that Okotook, who had been unwell for some days, was now much worse, and seemed, as he described it, to be labouring under a violent pulmonary complaint. On the circumstance being mentioned to Mr. Skeoch, he kindly volunteered to go to the village, and accordingly took his seat on the sledge accompanied also by Mr. Sherer. They carried with them a quantity of bread-dust to be



distributed among the Esquimaux at the huts, their success in seal-catching having lately been indifferent.

On the 23rd, being St. George's day, which is commanded to be celebrated as the anniversary of His Majesty's birth-day, we commemorated that event in the best manner our situation would permit, by dressing the ships in flags at the mast-heads and making a certain addition to the allowance of meat and spirits to the ships' companies. In the course of the afternoon Mr. Skeoch returned from the huts, having left Okotook somewhat relieved by a copious bleeding, but still labouring under a violent inflammatory complaint, requiring more comfort and attention than the huts were capable of affording. Mr. Skeoch said the Esquimaux had received him very kindly, and expressed many thanks for his assistance.

In digging up the piece of ground for our garden, we found an incredible quantity of bones scattered about and concealed under the little soil there was. They were principally those of walruses and seals, and had evidently been left a long time before by Esquimaux, in the course of their wandering visits to the island, being gradually covered by the vegetable mould formed upon the spot which they helped to fertilise. Afterwards, when the land became more clear of snow, this was found to be the case to a much greater extent, every spot of ground upon

the huts, their  
y been indif-

day, which is  
anniversary of  
morated that  
would permit,  
ast-heads and  
ance of meat  
In the course  
ed from the  
relieved by a  
nder a violent  
e comfort and  
of affording.  
received him  
anks for his

r our garden,  
nes scattered  
il there was.  
es and seals,  
ne before by  
dering visits  
y the veget-  
they helped  
nd became  
be the case  
round upon

the south-east point, which was not absolutely a rock, being covered with these relics. Some graves were also discovered, in one of which were a human skull, apparently a hundred years buried, and some pieces of wood that had probably been parts of spears or arrows almost mouldered to dust. Knowing as we do the antiseptic properties of this climate animal or vegetable substances in this state of decay convey to the mind an idea of much greater age than they would in any other part of the world.

A number of Esquimaux came to the ships on the 25th, notwithstanding a strong breeze from the S. W. b. W., with a considerable snow-drift. From these people we learned that Okotook's complaint had increased since Mr. Skeoch's visit, and that he was now extremely ill. Mr. Bushnan immediately offered to go to the huts for the purpose of bringing him on board, where, by Mr. Edwards's kind attentions, and the enjoyment of warmth and dryness, we hoped soon to recover him. Mr. Bushnan, therefore, without waiting for the return of the sledges, set out for the village at an early hour in the forenoon, accompanied by the serjeant of marines. At eleven at night our party returned on board, bringing on a sledge Okotook, Iligliuk, and their son. That Iligliuk would accompany her husband I, of course, took for granted and wished; but as the boy could do us no good, and was moreover a desperate eater, I had desired Mr. Bushnan to try whether a

slight objection to his being of the party would induce Okotook to leave him with his other relations. This he had cautiously done; but the instant the proposal was made, Okotook, without any remark, began to take off the clothes he had himself just dressed in to set out. No further objection being made, however, he again prepared for the journey, Iligliuk assisting him with the most attentive solicitude. Before the invalid was suffered to leave his apartment, some of the by-standers sent for Ewerat, now better known to our people by the undignified appellation of the "Conjuror." Ewerat, on this occasion, maintained a degree of gravity and reserve calculated to inspire somewhat more respect than we had hitherto been disposed to entertain for him in that capacity. Placing himself at the door of the apartment opposite Okotook, who was still seated on the bed, he held both his thumbs in his mouth, keeping up a silent but solemn converse with his *toorngow*\*, the object of which was, as Mr. Bushnan presently afterwards found, to inquire into the efficacy and propriety of the sick man's removal. Presently he began to utter a variety of confused and inarticulate sounds; and it being at length understood that a favourable answer had been given, Okotook was carried out and placed on a sledge, Ewerat still mumbling his thumbs

---

\* Familiar spirit.

party would  
other rela-  
e; but the  
ok, without  
hes he had  
urther objec-  
prepared for  
ch the most  
was suffered  
by-standers  
r people by  
Conjuror."  
a degree of  
e somewhat  
disposed to  
ing himself  
otook, who  
his thumbs  
olemn con-  
which was,  
found, to  
f the sick  
o utter a  
ds; and it  
ble answer  
out and  
his thumbs

and muttering his incantations as before. When the party took their leave, there were a great many doleful faces among those that remained behind; and Mr. Bushnan said that the whole scene more resembled the preparations for a funeral than the mere removal of a sick man. When the sledge moved on, Ewerat was the only one who had not a "Good-bye!" ready, he being as seriously engaged as at first, and continuing so long as our people could observe him.

Okotook was extremely ill on his arrival, having been three hours on the sledge, and Iligliuk, who as Mr. Bushnan told me, had scarcely taken her eyes off her husband's face the whole time, seemed almost worn out with fatigue and anxiety. A bed of wolf-skins being prepared for him, Okotook was soon placed upon it, and such remedies applied as Mr. Edwards judged necessary for his complaint, which was inflammation of the lungs to a degree that, if left to itself, or even to Ewerat, would soon have proved fatal, or at best have terminated in consumption.

On the 26th, a south-east wind brought a heavy fall of snow in flakes much larger than before. The thermometers on the ice at noon stood at 23° in both aspects. We heard from Illumea, who came to see her son Okotook, that a part of the natives had gone still farther to the westward upon the ice, one spot not affording sufficient subsistence for the

whole of them. Our patient felt much the better for a comfortable night's lodging, and now submitted with great patience to the application of a blister, though I believe his confidence in our mode of cure was afterwards shaken for a time by the pain which it occasioned. Both he and Iligliuk, however, seemed very sensibly to feel the comforts and advantages of their present quarters; and a "coyenna" (thanks) now and then fell from their lips. Nothing could exceed the attention which the latter paid to her husband; she kept her eyes almost constantly fixed upon him, and seemed anxious to anticipate every want.

One of Okotook's brothers had arrived from the huts, bringing with him some walrus-flesh to tempt the appetite of the invalid, whose stomach, however, very fortunately for his complaint, was not disposed to this kind of delicacy. When his brother was about to return, Okotook took it into his head to send his son away with him, probably because he heard they had the day before killed two seals, which afforded better feeding than we had to give him: be this as it may, we were not sorry that he went, and the boy himself seemed no less pleased; for without playfellows or amusement of any kind, his time hung very heavily on his hands while he remained on board. It was amusing to see Okotook take a dose of physic for the first time in his life to-day. He knew its taste was not pleasant, but this

VERY

the better  
submitted  
of a blister,  
ur mode of  
by the pain  
igliuk, how-  
he comforts  
ers; and a  
l from their  
ntion which  
pt her eyes  
and seemed

ed from the  
sh to tempt  
mach, how-  
nt, was not  
his brother  
nto his head  
because he  
two seals,  
had to give  
rry that he  
ss pleased;  
of any kind,  
s while he  
ee Okotook  
his life to-  
nt, but this

was certainly not all that he dreaded; for before he put the cup to his lips with one hand, he held on by his wife with the other, and she by him with both hers, as though they expected an explosion, or some such catastrophe, as the immediate effect of the potion; nor did he venture to relinquish his hold till the taste began to leave his mouth. The quantity of water which he drank in the course of the four-and-twenty hours is beyond conception, and the cabin fire could scarcely, by the melting of snow, furnish enough for their consumption. These people are extremely particular as to the purity of the water they drink. Some that had been melted in our steamer, and which I thought very good, neither of them would touch, or at least always spat out again. If the water was much above the temperature of 32°, they also disliked it, and immediately put snow into it to cool it down. Iligliuk, who came on board with one side of her hair loose, loosened the other also to-day, in consequence of her fancying Okotook worse, though it was only the annoyance of the blister that made him uneasy; for even in this sequestered corner of the globe dishevelled locks bespeak mourning. It was not, however, with her the mere semblance of grief, for she was really much distressed throughout the day, all our endeavours not availing to make her understand how one pain was to be removed by inflicting another.

Captain Lyon being desirous of having some little clothes made as models of the Esquimaux costume, and thinking Iligliuk's present leisure afforded her a good opportunity of making them, had yesterday obtained her promise that she would do so. Okotook being now very much better, and she having herself resumed her usual gaiety in consequence, I pressed her to commence her work, and placed the skins before her, when she said she could not do them here as she had no needles. These being supplied her, she now complained of having no *tōōktōo e-wāllōo* (rein-deer sinew), their usual thread. This difficulty, unfortunately for Iligliuk's credit, was as easily overcome as the other; and when scissors, pattern-clothes, and all the other requisites were laid before her, she was at length driven to the excuse that Okotook's illness would not permit her to do it. Seeing us half laughing at the absurdity of these excuses, and half angry at the selfish indolence which prompted them, she at last flatly asserted that Okotook desired her not to work, which, though we knew it to be a falsehood, the latter did not deny. We then supposed that some superstition might be at the bottom of this; but having, a little while after, by way of experiment, thrown Iligliuk some loose beads upon the table, she eagerly employed herself for half-an-hour in stringing them, that not one might be lost; which proved, that



that where her own gratification or interest were concerned, Okotook's illness was not suffered to interfere. This anecdote shows, in a strong light, that deep-rooted selfishness, which, in numberless instances, notwithstanding the superiority of Iligliuk's understanding, detracted from the amiability of her disposition. The fact was, that she did not feel inclined so far to exert herself as to comply with Captain Lyon's request ; and the slight degree of gratitude and proper feeling, which was requisite to overcome that disinclination, was altogether wanting.

I have related this anecdote just as it occurred, with the hope of showing the true disposition of these people, and not with a view of unduly depreciating the character of our friend Iligliuk. I am, however, compelled to acknowledge, that, in proportion as the superior understanding of this extraordinary woman became more and more developed, her head (for what female head is indifferent to praise ?) began to be turned with the general attention and the numberless presents she received. The superior decency and even modesty of her behaviour had combined, with her intellectual qualities, to raise her, in our estimation, far above her companions ; and I often heard others express what I could not but agree in, that for Iligliuk alone, of all the Esquimaux women, that kind of respect could be entertained which modesty in a



female never fails to command in our sex. Thus regarded, she had always been freely admitted into the ships, the quarter-masters at the gangway never thinking of refusing entrance to the "wise woman" as they called her. Whenever any explanation was necessary between the Esquimaux and us, Iligliuk was sent for quite as an interpreter; information was chiefly obtained through her, and she thus found herself rising into a degree of consequence to which, but for us, she could never have attained. Notwithstanding a more than ordinary share of good sense on her part, it will not therefore be wondered at if she became giddy with her exaltation, assuming certain airs, which, though infinitely diversified in their operation according to circumstances, perhaps universally attend a too sudden accession of good fortune in every child of Adam from the equator to the poles. The consequence was, that Iligliuk was soon spoiled; considered her admission into the ships and most of the cabins no longer as an indulgence, but a right; ceased to return the slightest acknowledgment for any kindness or presents; became listless and inattentive in unravelling the meaning of our questions, and careless whether her answers conveyed the information we desired. In short, Iligliuk in February and Iligliuk in April were confessedly very different persons; and it was at last amusing to recollect, though not very easy to persuade one's

sex. Thus  
mitted into  
gway never  
se woman"  
explanation  
ax and us,  
preter; in-  
h her, and  
ee of conse-  
never have  
n ordinary  
d not there-  
y with her  
ch, though  
e according  
ttend a too  
ery child of  
The conse-  
ed; consi-  
most of the  
at a right;  
dgment for  
ess and in-  
our ques-  
conveyed  
Iligliuk in  
confessedly  
st amusing  
uade one's

self, that the woman who now sat demurely in a chair, so confidently expecting the notice of those around her, and she, who had at first with eager and wild delight assisted in cutting snow for the building of a hut, and with the hope of obtaining a single needle, were actually one and the same individual.

Togolat came down to the ships to-day to see her brother Okotook; she was accompanied by Arnalooa, and on their arrival they were both sent for into the cabin. We observed, however, that they required an unusual degree of solicitation to make them go near Okotook, or even to the side of the cabin, where he lay concealed by a screen; and after all, they remained in the opposite corner next the door; and, having talked freely to the invalid for some time, took their leave without seeing him. In the evening, after they were gone, we found that this unfortunate though well-intended visit was occasioning great distress to Okotook, who talked for two hours almost incessantly about "Arnalooa's having seen him," which, it seems, ought not to have been the case. What misfortune was to be apprehended in consequence of this event we could not learn; but he spoke of it in a kind of agony, and was evidently labouring under the influence of some powerful though absurd superstition respecting it. Towards night he suffered a dreadful bleeding at the nose, followed by much sickness at

the stomach, which, together with the phantom of Arnalooa, which still haunted his imagination, combined to make him extremely unwell for some hours. The next day, however, he was free from complaint of any kind, and began once more to put on a smiling countenance.

The caulking of our bows being now completed, the ships were released from the ice by sawing round them ; an operation which caused them to rise in the water six inches and a half, in consequence of the increased buoyancy occasioned by the winter's expenditure.

phantom of  
ination, com-  
some hours.  
m complaint  
to put on a

w completed,  
e by sawing  
used them to  
alf, in conse-  
sioned by the

## CHAPTER IX.

Increased Extent of open Water in the Offing—A Travelling Party despatched to the northward—Unsuccessful Attempt to raise Vegetables on Shore—Decease of James Pringle—A Party of Esquimaux build Huts near the Ships—Return of the Travellers, and Account of their Journey—First Appearance of the Plants—Birds become numerous—Commence cutting a Canal through the Ice for liberating the Ships—Illness and Decease of John Reid and William Souter—Breaking up of the Ice in the Bay—Account of Winter Island—Abstract of Observations made there.

As there was an increased extent of open water in the offing, and the weather being now, to all appearance, tolerably settled, I determined on sending away our travelling party under Captain Lyon. It consisted of Lieutenant Palmer, five seamen, and three marines, the whole being victualled for twenty days, and furnished with a tent, fuel, and every other convenience of which such a journey would admit. The baggage was placed on light sledges, resembling those used by Captain Franklin on his late journey to the shores of the Polar Sea, made out of staves shaved thin, six feet eight inches long, fourteen

inches broad, and turned up before. Being secured entirely with thongs of hide sunk by grooves into the wood to keep them from wearing, they were perfectly flexible, so as to be in no danger of breaking on uneven ground. It is astonishing to see with what ease such a sledge is dragged along, the friction of so considerable a surface being more than compensated by its passing over the snow without sinking. Each individual of the party was furnished with one of these, which also served to sleep and sit upon ; the weight dragged by each of the men being about one hundred and twenty pounds, and that of the officers from ninety to ninety-five. Each person had also a pair of snow-shoes, a deer-skin jacket and boots for sleeping in, and another pair of boots of water-tight seal-skin.

The general tenor of Captain Lyon's instructions was, "after crossing to the continent, to proceed along that coast to the northward, carefully examining any bend or inlet he might meet with, so as to leave no doubt, if possible, of its actual extent and communications, thereby preventing the necessity of the ships entering it on their arrival there." I added also, the necessary directions for remarking every thing of interest relating to the tides and the natural productions of the country ; and I limited Captain Lyon to the end of the month in returning, to avoid the possibility of detaining the Expedition.

Their preparations being completed, our travellers

being secured  
grooves into  
, they were  
er of break-  
hing to see  
d along, the  
g more than  
now without  
as furnished  
o sleep and  
of the men  
pounds, and  
-five. Each  
a deer-skin  
other pair of

instructions  
to proceed  
ully examin-  
ith, so as to  
extent and  
e necessity  
there." I  
re marking  
les and the  
1 limited  
n returning,  
Expedition.  
ur travellers

left the ships under a salute of three cheers from both the crews, and accompanied by a large party of officers and men to assist them for the first few hours. A day or two after their departure, a supply of provisions was lodged at the garden, according to a plan previously agreed on, in case of our being forced out to sea with the ice before their return. Arrangements were also made for putting an officer and two men on shore as a guard to this as well as to the clock, tent, or any other articles that might be left behind, in the event of an occurrence of this nature.

It now became too evident that the climate with which our gardeners had to contend, would not allow them to furnish us with many ounces of vegetable substance, in any reasonable time to which our stay here might be prolonged. A register-thermometer left for four-and-twenty hours under the glasses of the beds (they can scarcely be called *hot-beds*) ranged from  $25^{\circ}$  to  $100^{\circ}$ , the frames being closely covered with Russia mats after sunset. The only water we could procure for the seeds was by melting snow; and it would have made a horticulturalist smile to see a fire of turf made daily at our garden for this purpose. The snow-drift too had not yet ceased to be an additional annoyance, half a day's labour being sometimes required after the snow had ceased, to admit the sun's rays, by removing it from the frames.

On the 13th, at noon, the thermometer, in the sun, stood at  $55^{\circ}$ , that in the shade being at  $27^{\circ}$ . At seven in the evening, the electrometer was tried in the usual manner, without any effect being perceptible on the gold leaf. On the following evening, when the wind had backed to the southward, and the sky was overcast with clouds, it was again tried with no greater success, and the chain was now removed from the mast-head, the ships being nearly ready for sea.

In the course of the forenoon of the 15th, a message to our medical gentlemen announced the fall of James Pringle, one of the seamen of the *Hecla*, from her mizen-top-mast head to the deck ; and in a few minutes after I was much shocked in receiving Lieutenant Hoppner's report of his death, no sign of life having indeed appeared in him from the first moment of his fall. On examination it was found that the base of the skull was fractured, and the neck also dislocated. A grave was directed to be dug near the observatory, and arrangements were made for the funeral taking place on the following Sunday.

On the 16th, Ewerat, with his wife and family, arrived at the ships, bringing with them all their goods and chattels, and with the intention of taking up their abode upon the ice near us. They accordingly built their hut about a hundred yards from the *Fury's* stern, but whether with the view of living

eter, in the  
ing at 27°.  
er was tried  
being per-  
ing evening,  
thward, and  
again tried  
n was now  
being nearly

the 15th, a  
ounced the  
men of the  
o the deck ;  
shocked in  
of his death,  
in him from  
ation it was  
ctured, and  
directed to  
ements were  
e following

and family,  
their goods  
f taking up  
accordingly  
s from the  
w of living

upon us, or the seals that frequent the bay, we were at first at a loss to conjecture. Ewerat's household consisted not only of his own family, but also of Appokiuk and Itkamuk, the former of whom having no husband, and the latter no relative, they both seemed to be fairly "on the parish." Besides this establishment, a second, on a smaller scale, also made its appearance in our neighbourhood, consisting of a very little man named *Koo-il-li-ti-uk*, nick-named by the sailors, "John Bull," and his pretty little wife *Arnulōōa*, whose zeal in bringing up her husband's share of the sea-horses I have before described. These persons, being eight in number, had determined on travelling to Amitioke for the ensuing summer, influenced, probably, in some degree, by the hope of falling in with us again, as they knew that we were going in that direction. Be this, however, as it may, it was soon evident that they intended making the most of us while we remained neighbours ; for on the 17th, though the weather was favourable, and they had no food of their own, they made no effort to procure any, except from the ships, to which the women brought their *otkooseeks* for bread-dust. Though I objected to encouraging this, and told them we should give them nothing if they did not also labour for themselves, they were all such favourites with our people that I believe they found it answer very well ; contriving not only to get plenty of food, but also a



number of useful presents. They made, indeed, some return for this, by the usual barter of mittens, of which our people were now furnished with an abundant supply.

A great deal of snow fell in the course of the last two days, and our unfortunate gardens were once more buried beneath it. On the evening of the 16th, something like small rain was falling for a few minutes, being the first we had seen this season : but it soon assumed the less equivocal form of sleet, the thermometer being at  $31^{\circ}$ .

18th.—The observations on the rise and fall of the tide had been constantly made and registered throughout the winter, and were continued till the ships were ready for sea. This part of the phenomenon we were, therefore, well acquainted with, and had found it very regular. In the *set* of the tides, however, (the most perplexing question, in my opinion, which a navigator in an unknown sea has to solve,) we found much greater difficulty to obtain the desired information. The sea having been occasionally open for days together, it could not be said that, even during the winter, opportunities did not occur of settling this point—at least, of making observations on the direction of the current, with reference to the times of high and low water by the shore. Notwithstanding this, however, it was impossible to discover from our register any thing like that regularity in the set of the stream which, with

EVERY

de, indeed,  
of mittens,  
ed with an

e of the last  
were once  
ing of the  
ng for a few  
his season :  
orm of sleet,

and fall of  
d registered  
ued till the  
the pheno-  
ed with, and  
of the tides,  
on, in my  
wn sea has  
ty to obtain  
aving been  
ould not be  
tunities did  
t, of making  
urrent, with  
ater by the  
it was im-  
y thing like  
which, with

so considerable a rise of tide, (amounting at the equinox to nearly sixteen feet,) is observed in other parts of the world. Our former experience had indeed, taught us to expect that some irregularity would be produced by the influence of the winds, which here, in a degree unknown in any but the icy seas, tend immediately to produce a superficial current in the water, and, consequently, to set in motion any floating body, by which a mark may be taken, in order to observe the direction of the stream. Even this, however, did not seem sufficient to account for the singular fact, that frequently, for twenty hours out of the four-and-twenty, the stream set to the southward, even against a breeze from that quarter, though, of course, more decidedly so when the wind was northerly. The only way, therefore, in which we could venture upon any conclusion as to the true direction of the flood-tide, was from the circumstance of the stream generally setting to the southward at a rate somewhat less rapid upon the ebb than on the flood, by which it appeared that the latter came from the northward.

On the 19th, after an impressive sermon delivered by Mr. Fisher, the last mournful duties were performed over the remains of our deceased shipmate. The procession consisted of all the seamen, marines, and officers of both ships, and the ensigns and pendants remained lowered during the rest of a day distinguished to us by this sad event. Nothing

worthy of notice occurred till the evening of the 21st, when soon after eight o'clock, Captain Lyon and his party were seen on their return over the hills, and, being met by a number of the officers and men from the ships, arrived on board before ten, when I was happy to find our travellers in good health, excepting a little snow-blindness and "foot-fouling," of which they soon recovered. The result of this journey of Captain Lyon's served to excite very reasonable hopes that he had seen the north-eastern extreme of the great peninsula, round which we entertained the most sanguine expectations of shortly finding the desired passage into the Polar Sea.

On the 23rd, our neighbours the Esquimaux, who had long, by their own account, been setting off for Amitioke, at length began in earnest to pack up for their departure. As soon as their preparations were finished, I sent for them all on board, and gave them one of their own sledges, of which they were much in want, for carrying their goods, a couple of boarding-pikes, some knives, and several tin canisters filled with bread-dust, for their journey. These presents had scarcely been made them, when we had reason to apprehend so sudden an influx of wealth might produce serious effects, especially upon the women, whose joy threw them into immoderate fits of laughter, almost amounting to hysterics, which were succeeded by a flood of tears.

ening of the  
captain Lyon  
arn over the  
e officers and  
before ten,  
lers in good  
s and "foot-  
vered. The  
's served to  
had seen the  
insula, round  
ne expecta-  
age into the

uimaux, who  
setting off  
est to pack  
eir prepara-  
l on board,  
es, of which  
eir goods, a  
and several  
eir journey.  
them, when  
an influx of  
especially  
into immo-  
ng to hys-  
d of tears.

The men seemed thankful, though less noisy, in the expression of their acknowledgments. As soon as some degree of composure was restored, we accompanied them to their baggage, which they had stowed on two of the small travelling sledges given them by Captain Lyon, but which they now shifted to their own. When all was ready, and some other valuable presents had been added to their stock by Captain Lyon, they proceeded to the northward, the women assisting to drag the sledge, for they had only one large dog and one puppy. On taking their departure, these good-humoured and ever-cheerful people greeted us with three cheers in the true Kabloona style, a mode of salutation they had witnessed once or twice among us, and frequently practised for their amusement and ours. On the 24th, we found they had only proceeded a few miles, as "John Bull" once more made his appearance on board, and returned to his companions in the evening. From this specimen of their travelling, of which we had as yet little experience, we had great reason to hope that their days' journeys would be found but short ones, and that therefore our distance round the north-eastern point of the American continent was not very considerable. The snow felt softer, and more melting was going on to-day than on any before observed, though only a few black tips of the rocks were yet visible on shore. The animals now began to

appear in greater numbers ; for on the 25th, a flock of nearly two hundred long-tailed ducks were swimming about in the open water to the south-east of the point. Some of the Esquimaux who came from the nearest western village also reported having seen a great many rein-deer ; but they had not yet succeeded in killing any.

At the close of the month of May it was a matter of general observation, and of course of general regret, how few symptoms of thawing had yet appeared, either on shore or on the ice. Naturally pursuing our usual comparison with the circumstances of the former winter passed in these regions, it was impossible not to recollect that Melville Island had, on the same day two years before, advanced full as far as the country now before us in throwing off its winter covering. The parts of the land which were now the most bare were the smooth round tops of the hills, on which here and there occurred a little pool of water, from which, taking all together within half a mile round the ships, we should at this time have had great difficulty in filling half a tun. There were also on the lower lands a few dark uncovered patches, looking, when viewed from the hills, like islets in an extensive sea. Vegetation seemed labouring to commence, and a few tufts of the *saxifraga oppositifolia*, when closely examined, discovered some signs of life. A botanist, in short, might have considered

vegetation as begun, but in the popular acceptation of the word it certainly had not. Such was the state of things on shore at the conclusion of the month of May. Upon the ice appearances were not more promising. Except in the immediate neighbourhood of the ships, where, from the constant trampling, and the laying of various stores upon the ice, some heat had artificially been absorbed, it would have been difficult to point out in what respect any advances towards dissolution had been made upon the upper surface, where six or seven inches of snow yet remained in every part. Here, again, without any undue partiality for our old winter-quarters, it was natural as well as reasonable to bear in mind, that before this time we had there experienced several hours of hard rain, than which nothing proves more effectual in dissolving the ice. The consequence was, that for the last week in May, at Melville Island, the surface of the ice had assumed quite a green appearance; while here it was still as white as a covering of snow could make it.

Under these circumstances I came to the determination, now that the ships were ready for sea, to try what could be effected towards their release, by sawing and cutting the ice; for it was vexatious to see open water daily in the offing, and not to be able to take advantage of it. Arrangements were therefore made for getting every thing, except the

tent and instruments, on board the next day, and for commencing this more laborious occupation on the following Monday.

We were not the only inhabitants of these regions that seemed to think it high time for the summer to have arrived, for there was to-day quite a general muster of the birds about the island. A great many ducks and silvery gulls, two swans, two pair of ring-plovers, several ravens and grouse were seen, besides the usual flocks of the cheerful little snow-buntings. Mr. Ross killed a raven and a pair of grouse ; the former of these was quite black, and one of the latter, a female bird, had a few speckled feathers on each wing, the tail being black near the tip. Captain Lyon was out for several hours with his gun, and met with eight rein-deer, but found them too wild to be approached. The thermometer got up to  $41^{\circ}$  in the warmest part of the day, but remained so high as this only for a short time, a light breeze of wind immediately bringing it down to  $35^{\circ}$ .

On the 1st of June, having launched a boat at the mouth of the bay, I went to sound in that neighbourhood and along the eastern side of the island, preparatory to marking out the intended canal. We now found that the heavy ice at the entrance of the bay, on its south-east side, was aground on rocks, having on them in several parts only seventeen feet water at low tide ; and in one



xt day, and  
cupation on  
s of these  
time for the  
-day quite a  
island. A  
swans, two  
grouse were  
eerful little  
n and a pair  
e black, and  
ew speckled  
ack near the  
hours with  
, but found  
hermometer  
the day, but  
hort time, a  
ing it down

d a boat at  
und in that  
side of the  
he intended  
y ice at the  
t side, was  
everal parts  
and in one

place, which till now had been covered by the ice and snow, the gneiss peeped above the surface at half-ebb. On the eastern side of the island, along which we rowed two or three miles, the soundings are regular and deep in most places near the shore. A good deal of ice still remained attached to the land; but as far as we could distinguish to the N.N.E. there was a lane of clear water wide enough for the navigation of the ships. We met with large flocks of king, eider, and long-tailed ducks, the two former species having made their appearance only a day or two before. From this time we generally procured a few ducks daily for the use of the ships, the whole being served in lieu of other meat, according to the "game laws" already established. We saw besides numbers of the *larus argentatus*, and at the mouth of the bay, in seven fathoms water, a fish, supposed to be a salmon, three feet long, swimming near the bottom. The clearness of the water here allowed the rocks at the bottom to be plainly distinguished at that depth.

On the 2nd, at three P.M., a thin white cloud was observed to extend across the northern sky, from north-east to south-west, being then about 65° high in the centre. The whole of the heavens to the southward of this was covered with a similar kind of cloud, that to the northward exhibiting a clear blue sky. The edge, which was well defined, formed a very perfect arch, and here the cloud was much



more dense than in any other place, reminding one of a veil of gauze, of which there were more folds in that part than elsewhere. Though the wind was with us at W.b.N., it blew gently over to the S.S.E., still retaining its perfect and continuous arch-like form at the margin. In a quarter of an hour it had got  $20^{\circ}$  on the south side of the zenith, in forty minutes was only  $25^{\circ}$  high, and in an hour and a quarter had totally disappeared beneath the southern horizon, leaving the whole of the heavens perfectly cloudless. This was the most striking phenomenon of the kind we had ever witnessed, and while the arch remained near the zenith this magnificent canopy had a singularly grand and imposing appearance.

On the morning of the 3rd, at six A.M., both the ships' companies, under their respective officers, were set to work upon the ice. A line was accurately marked out from each of the Fury's quarters, where they were fifty feet apart, diverging to two hundred and fifty at the edge of the floe, the latter being distant from the ships two thousand and twenty feet, or just one-third of a nautical mile. It was proposed to make a cut through the ice with the saws, along the two lines thus marked out, and then a transverse section here and there, the divergency of the sides being intended to facilitate the removal of the pieces thus detached, by first pulling them out with strong purchases, and then

inding one  
more folds  
ne wind was  
ver to the  
continuous  
arter of an  
the zenith,  
in an hour  
beneath the  
the heavens  
ost striking  
r witnessed,  
zenith this  
grand and

m., both the  
ive officers,  
e was accu-  
y's quarters,  
ing to two  
e, the latter  
ousand and  
utical mile.  
the ice with  
arked out,  
d there, the  
to facilitate  
ed, by first  
s, and then

floating them down the canal to the sea without. Nothing could exceed the alacrity with which this laborious work was undertaken, and continued daily from six in the morning till eight at night, with the intermission only of meal-times : nor could anything be more lively and interesting than the scene which now presented itself to an observer on the south-east point. The day was beautifully clear, the sea open as far as the eye could stretch to the northward, and the "busy hum" of our people's voices could at times be heard mingling with the cheerful, though fantastic songs with which the Greenland sailors are accustomed at once to beguile their labour, and to keep the necessary time in the action of sawing the ice. The whole prospect, together with the hopes and associations excited by it, was, to persons cooped up as we had been, exhilarating beyond conception.

In the course of the first week we had completed the two side cuts, and also two shorter ones in the space between the ships ; making in all a length of two thousand three hundred feet on each side of the intended canal, the thickness of the ice being in general four feet, but in one or two places (where the junction of the sea-ice with the bay-floe occasioned some squeezing) above ten feet and a half, scarcely allowing our longest saws to work. Laborious as this part of the operation had been, we soon found it likely to prove the least troublesome

of the whole ; for on endeavouring to pull out the pieces in the manner at first intended, every effort failed, till at length we were reduced to the necessity of cutting each block diagonally before it could be moved from its place. After a week's experience, we also learned that much time had been lost in completing the whole of the lateral cuts at once ; for these, partly from frost, and partly by the closing together of the sides of the canal, all required sawing a second and in some places even a third time. It was surprising also to see how powerful a resistance was occasioned by the "sludge" produced in sawing, or as the sailors called it, the "saw-dust," continuing in the cut and appearing to act like oil interposed between two plates of glass, in keeping the masses united. In some cases also, a saw was squeezed so tight by the pressure of the ice in the cut, that it became necessary to enter a second in order to release it, by sawing out a circular plug of ice completely round it. Fatiguing as this work proved to the men, I directed it to be continued to-day, the sea remaining so open on the outside as to give every encouragement to our exertions.

While we were thus making trial of what art could effect towards our release, nature seemed to be more than usually tardy in rendering her assistance. The snow was still leaving the land by very slow degrees, and some small rain fell for a short

pull out the  
every effort  
the necessity  
it could be  
experience,  
been lost in  
ts at once ;  
tly by the  
canal, all  
places even  
to see how  
ed by the  
the sailors  
the cut and  
etween two  
united. In  
so tight by  
it became  
o release it,  
completely  
ved to the  
ay, the sea  
give every

f what art  
seemed to  
her assist-  
nd by very  
for a short

time on the 7th, but the mean temperature of the twenty-four hours seldom rose above the freezing point. So small, indeed, was the quantity of water now to be obtained on shore, that, being apprehensive of actually going to sea without any in the holds, each ship commenced melting snow in her coppers for filling the tanks, the crews being necessarily put on an allowance till this was somewhat advanced. The first flower of the *saxifraga oppositifolia* was brought on board as a matter of curiosity by our botanists, on the 9th, or *one day later* than it made its appearance at Melville Island in 1820.

One of our people, in walking over the island, met with a swan's nest, which Captain Lyon went out to see, and made a drawing of it. It was built of moss-peat, being no less than five feet ten inches in length, four feet nine inches wide, and two feet deep. The hole of entrance in the top was eighteen inches wide. Two eggs, each weighing about eight ounces, were found in the nest, in which the old birds were also sitting at first, but too wild to be approached. The eggs are of a cream or brownish white colour, in some parts a little clouded by a darker tinge. The female subsequently laid a third egg, and soon afterwards both birds appeared to have wholly deserted the nest.

In the second week our progress with the canal

had been considerable, it being now completed within two hundred yards of the Fury's stern. As the men had continued this cold and wet work without intermission for thirteen days together, they were now allowed a half holiday, of which they began to stand in need. Several patients, as might have been expected, had been added to the sick lists of both ships ; but by timely and skilful attention the complaints had hitherto been overcome. The opening we had already made in the ice now rendered it so much weaker, and, consequently, so much more liable to disruption than before, that I considered it prudent to remove the tent, observatory, and instruments on board, as we might at any time have been forced to sea without a moment's warning. Mr. Fisher, therefore, having completed the desired observations, everything was re-embarked except the transit instrument and meridian mark, these being left to the last for continuing the determination of the rates of the chronometers. Among the things now brought on board were the garden-frames, from which about four pounds of wretched *pea-leaves*, and mustard and cress, had been produced in each garden, by dint of nine weeks' labour and attention.

At the conclusion of the day's labour on the 19th, we had every prospect of getting to sea in forty-eight hours more ; but early on the following morning, when the ebb, or north-easterly tide had

made, and was assisted by a breeze from the southward, the whole body of sea-ice came forcibly in contact with the bay-floe ; which was now so weakened by our cutting, as to split the whole way from the edge up to the Hecla's stern, a little to the westward of the canal, the latter being almost immediately closed with a considerable crush, but without affecting the ships which lay beyond it. The closing of our artificial canal had the effect of partially opening a natural one at the place where the ice had just been detached ; but as this was incomplete, coming gradually up to a point astern of the Hecla, we were at a loss to know on which of the two our labour would best be employed. An attempt was first made by four strong purchases, stretched from side to side across the new crack, to pull the parts together again, and thus to leave our original canal *in statu quo*. All our power, however, being insufficient to accomplish this, we commenced with the saws upon the upper part of the crack, with the intention of widening it sufficiently for the passage of the ships. In this work we had made considerable progress when, towards evening, it was perceived that *this* was now closing, and our former canal re-opening by the action of the wind and tide. Relinquishing our last attempt, therefore, we lost no time in floating some heavy pieces of ice into the canal, to serve as wedges for keeping

the sides apart, in case of any fresh pressure from without again disposing them to close.

The fog still continued and some heavy rain fell at night, both of which made a striking alteration in the appearance of the land and ice. The snow, which was before hard enough to bear a man in walking, now allowed him to sink almost to the middle; and after this time the water was very abundant on shore, occurring in numerous small streams and ponds in almost every part.

At two A. M. on the 21st, the piece of the floe which formed the separation between the two canals drifted bodily outwards, as far as the rocks at the mouth of the bay and the ice that lay upon them would permit, taking with it a heavy-grounded mass that lay near the Hecla, and on which it had before been turning as on a pile or pivot: shortly after a second mass on the eastern side of the canal broke off, the separation taking place upon the line where the ice had been weakened by the sand we had laid upon it. Our work was now at an end, and we had only to wait for a northerly or westerly wind to release us from our present "besetment," for, in fact, it was now nothing more. Directions were therefore given for closely watching the motion of the ice, both from the ships, as well as by regular visits to the shore, at the end of every watch.

It now becomes my painful duty to turn from



pressure from

heavy rain fell  
alteration in

The snow,  
ar a man in  
almost to the  
er was very  
nerous small  
t.

e of the floe  
ne two canals  
rocks at the  
y upon them  
vy-grounded  
which it had  
vot : shortly  
of the canal  
pon the line  
the sand we  
at an end,  
or westerly  
besetment,"

Directions  
g the motion  
s by regular  
watch.

o turn from

these busy occupations, where animation, cheerfulness, and hope prevailed, to the sad and solemn scenes of sickness and death ; for, with both of these did it please the Almighty to visit us at this period ! William Souter, quarter-master of the *Fury*, who, in the early part of this week, had complained of a slight sickness at the stomach, and having been quite relieved, was in consequence discharged to duty, was again, on the morning of the 21st, affected in a similar manner while on deck. Mr. Ross observing that he was unwell, desired him to go below, to which at first Souter objected, saying that it would soon go off ; but Mr. Ross very properly, in compliance with my general orders on this head, insisted on his going to Mr. Skeoch. He was soon relieved by the treatment which Mr. Edwards adopted, and continued well till the night of the 22nd, when some dangerous symptoms having appeared and continued for several hours, Mr. Fisher, of the *Hecla*, was on the following day called in on a consultation. In the evening of the 23rd, the symptoms once more appeared to assume a less threatening aspect, and a hope was indulged that no inflammation in the bowels had yet taken place, which there had before been great reason to apprehend. As the ship was ready for sea, and no work of any consequence remained to be done, every thing was kept as quiet as possible on board,



that the patient might suffer no disturbance. On the 24th, Souther's alarming symptoms had so much subsided, that increasing hopes were entertained of his continuing to do well. These flattering appearances, however, received a sudden check about noon on the 25th, after which time he began rapidly, though gradually, to droop, and between six and seven in the evening breathed his last.

The impossibility of removing Souther from the sick bay, after the last alarming change took place, rendered his death, or rather the convulsive struggles which for some hours preceded that event, a dreadful trial to poor Reid, whose state had for some time past been scarcely better, the difficulty in his breathing having increased to a most distressing degree. Worn out as he was by bodily suffering and extreme debility, it is probable that the depression of spirits occasioned by Souther's death served to hasten his own dissolution, which took place about the same hour the following evening. The slow degrees by which Reid's death had been long approaching, had served in some measure to prepare his mind for that awful event, though, like other consumptive persons, he would sometimes entertain very sanguine hopes of his recovery, and this he continued to do till about the time of Souther's illness. When Souther was dying, Reid remarked that he should not be long after him; and on the 26th, when

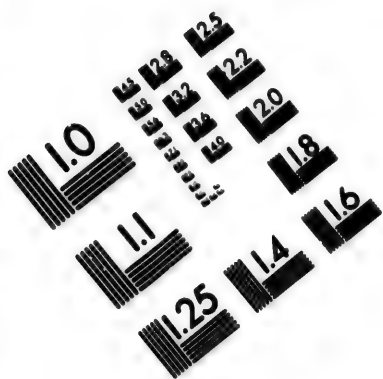
bance. On  
 had so much  
 entertained of  
 ering appear-  
 check about  
 e he began  
 and between  
 his last.  
 ter from the  
 re took place,  
 sive struggles  
 ent, a dreadful  
 or some time  
 in his breath-  
 essing degree.  
 g and extreme  
 sion of spirits  
 to hasten his  
 out the same  
 w degrees by  
 roaching, had  
 his mind for  
 consumptive  
 in very san-  
 he continued  
 ness. When  
 at he should  
 26th, when

Mr. Fisher had attended and prayed with him, he  
 said that he should go at one bell (half-past six),  
 and then enumerated all his clothes to one of the  
 men, who, at his request, wrote them down for him.  
 After four o'clock he did not speak, and gradually  
 sinking expired at the time he had mentioned.

On the 28th, the remains of our deceased ship-  
 mates were committed to the earth, with every  
 solemnity that so mournful an occasion demanded.  
 They were interred in one grave, on a ~~big~~ ground  
 a few hundred yards from the sea to the north-  
 eastward of the ships. A handsome tomb of stone  
 and mortar was built over the spot, having at one  
 end a stone let in, with the usual information  
 engraved on it. The sides were plastered with a  
 kind of viscous clay found in one of the ponds, and  
 the top covered with tufts of the purple saxifrage.  
 The duties of the ships now permitting it, Captain  
 Lyon employed his men in building a similar tomb  
 over the grave of Pringle.

Scarcely had these melancholy duties been per-  
 formed, when the wind, which had been stationary  
 at south for several hours, began to veer a little to  
 the westward, and the weather gradually to clear  
 up; and by six P. M., a fresh breeze blew from the  
 W.S.W., so that we had now every reason to expect  
 an almost immediate opening of the ice. It is  
 remarkable, that previous to this change the winds





0  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

had been almost constantly between the S. E. and E. N. E. for ten days ; a circumstance we had never before experienced in these seas, and which certainly produced more melting than a period of two months would have done with the wind to the northward and westward. The alteration which the surface of the land had undergone in this interval is indeed almost inconceivable, except to those who have experienced the rapidity with which such changes do take place, when once they fairly begin in these regions. The whole aspect of the island was so thoroughly metamorphosed, in consequence of the disappearance of the snow, that the very spots on which we had been in the frequent habit of walking for the last nine months, could now scarcely be recognised ; and I believe not one among us, if removed from Winter Island in May, and brought back in July, would, from the mere aspect of the land, have very easily discovered the scene of our winter's rambles.

Previously to leaving our present winter-quarters, I shall remark that Winter Island is ten miles and a half in length from N. W. b. N. to S. E. b. S., and its average breadth from eight to ten miles. It is what seamen call rather low land ; the height of the S. E. point, which I named CAPE FISHER, out of respect to our chaplain and astronomer, being seventy-six feet, and none of the hills above three

ne S. E. and  
ve had never  
l which cer-  
period of two  
wind to the  
ration which  
gone in this  
le, except to  
apidity with  
en once they  
ole aspect of  
morphosed, in  
ne snow, that  
en in the fre-  
nine months,  
nd I believe  
Winter Island  
uld, from the  
ly discovered

inter-quarters,  
en miles and  
S.E.b.S., and  
miles. It is  
the height of  
FISHER, out of  
omer, being  
above three

times that height. The outline of the land is smooth, and in the summer, when free from snow, presents a brown appearance. Several miles of the north-west end of the island are so low and level, that when the snow lay thick upon it, our travellers could only distinguish it from the sea by the absence of hummocks of ice.

## CHAPTER X.

Departure from Winter Island—Meet with some Esquimaux travelling to the Northward—Obstructions and Danger from the Ice and Tides—Discovery of the Barrow River and its Fall—Favourable Passage to the Northward—Arrival off the Strait of the Fury and Hecla—Progress opposed by a fixed Barrier of Ice—Communicate with the Natives of Igloolik—Unsuccessful Attempts to get between the Ice and the Land—Land upon the Calthorpe Islands—the Fury drifted by the Ice between two Islands—Account of a Journey performed in Sledges up an Inlet to the Westward.

THE gale, which had for some time been blowing from the northward, veered to the N.W. b. W., and increased in strength on the 1st of July, which soon began to produce the effect of drifting the ice off the land. In the course of the day, a wide lane of water was thus opened to the eastward of the island, but the weather was too inclement to think of moving the ships. The wind continued to blow very hard during the night, with snow and sleet, but began to moderate about four A. M. on the 2nd. At six o'clock, the report from the hill being favourable, and the wind and weather now also sufficiently so,



we moved out of our winter's dock, which was indeed in part broken to pieces by the swell that had lately set into the bay. At seven we made sail, with a fresh breeze from W.N.W., and having cleared the rocks at the entrance of the bay, ran quickly to the northward and eastward. At noon we had Adderley's Bluff due north of us, distant eight miles, and from Captain Lyon's chart and description easily recognised Point Elizabeth beyond it. We now found that the land was completely lined with ice, extending, in most places, from two to five miles to seaward, and apparently attached to the shores as firmly as any we had seen. The part next the land consisting of a strip one or two miles in width, was smooth and level, and covered with numerous ponds of water, all which showed it to have been of the last winter's formation. The outer band of ice was of the "hummocky" kind, which I have shown to be produced by external pressure, or by the cementing together of a number of broken masses left in the autumn by the succeeding winter's frost. The ice in the offing was also of the latter kind, and drifting rapidly about with the tides, leaving us a navigable channel varying in width from two miles to three or four hundred yards.

The ice remained close till half-past four A. M. on the 3rd, when, after having sent a boat to sound, we cast off and ran along the margin of the floe. In an hour and a half we were obliged again to make

fast, to allow a stream of ice to drift past us with the tide, after which we once more pushed forward for a short time.

The closeness of the ice again obliging us to make fast, we soon after perceived a party of people with a sledge upon the land-floe. I therefore sent Mr. Bushnan with some of our men to meet them and to bring them on board, being desirous of ascertaining whereabouts, according to their geography, we now were. We found the party to consist, as we expected, of those who had taken leave of us forty days before, on their departure to the northward, and who now readily accompanied our people to the ships; leaving only Togolat's idiot-boy by the sledge, tying him to a dog and the dog to the ice. As soon as they came under the bows, they halted in a line, and, according to their former promise, gave three cheers, which salutation a few of us on the forecastle did not fail to return. As soon as they got on board they expressed extreme joy at seeing us again, repeated each of our names with great earnestness, and were indeed much gratified by this unexpected rencontre. Ewerat being now mounted on the plank which goes across the gunwales of our ships for conning them conveniently among the ice, explained in a very clear and pilot-like manner, that the island which we observed to lie off Cape Wilson was that marked by Iligliuk in one of her charts, and there called *Awlikteewik*, pro-

us with the  
forward for  
ging us to  
y of people  
efore sent  
meet them  
us of ascer-  
geography,  
consist, as  
eave of us  
the north-  
our people  
diot-boy by  
dog to the  
bows, they  
former pro-  
n a few of  
a. As soon  
reme joy at  
names with  
ch gratified  
being now  
s the gun-  
onveniently  
and pilot-  
bserved to  
Iligliuk in  
teewik, pro-

nounced by Ewerat *Owlittée-week*. On asking how many days' journey it was still to Amitioke, they all agreed in saying ten ; and back to Winter Island *oonōōktoot* (a great many), so that we had good reason to hope we were not far from the former place. I may at once remark, however, that great caution is requisite in judging of the information these people give of the distances from one place to another, as expressed by the number of *seēniks* (sleeps) or days' journeys, to which in other countries a definite value is affixed. No two Esquimaux will give the same account in this respect, though each is equally desirous of furnishing correct information ; for besides their deficiency as arithmeticians, which renders the enumeration of ten a labour, and of fifteen almost an impossibility to many of them, each individual forms his idea of the distance according to the season of the year, and, consequently, the mode of travelling in which his own journey has been performed. Instances of this kind will be observed in the charts of the Esquimaux, in which they not only differ from each other in this respect, but the same individual differs from himself at different times. It is only, therefore, by a careful comparison of the various accounts, and by making allowance for the different circumstances under which the journeys have been made, that these apparent inconsistencies can be reconciled, and an approximation to the truth obtained.

Many of our officers and men cordially greeted these poor people as old acquaintance they were glad to see again, and they were loaded as usual with numerous presents, of which the only danger to be apprehended was lest they should go mad on account of them. The women screamed in a convulsive manner at everything they received, and cried for five minutes together with the excess of their joy ; and to the honour of " John Bull " be it recorded, he sent by one of the men as he left the ship a piece of seal-skin, as a present to *Parree*, being the first offering of real gratitude, and without any expectation of return, that I had ever received from any of them. I never saw them express more surprise than on being assured that we had left Winter Island only a single day ; a circumstance which might well excite their wonder, considering that they had themselves been above forty in reaching our present station. They had obtained one rein-deer, and had now a large seal on their sledge, to which we added a quantity of bread-dust that seemed acceptable enough to them. As our way lay in the same direction as theirs, I would gladly have taken their whole establishment on board the ships to convey them to Amitioke, but for the uncertain nature of this navigation, which might eventually have put it out of my power to land them at the precise place of their destination. The ice again opening, we were now obliged to dismiss them after

ally greeted  
e they were  
ed as usual  
only danger  
l go mad on  
ed in a con-  
ceived, and  
e excess of  
Bull " be it  
he left the  
to *Parree*,  
and without  
ver received  
xpress more  
we had left  
circumstance  
considering  
ty in reach-  
btained one  
their sledge,  
ad-dust that  
As our way  
ould gladly  
n board the  
for the un-  
ight eventu-  
nd them at  
he ice again  
s them after

half an hour's visit, when, having run to the *Hecla's* bows to see Captain Lyon and his people, they returned to their sledge as fast as their loads of presents would allow them.

We continued our progress northward, contending with the flood-tide and the drifting masses of ice ; and the difficulties of such a navigation may be conceived from the following description of what happened to us on the 9th.

At half-past eight on the morning of the 9th, a considerable space of open water being left to the northward of us by the ice that had broken off the preceding night, I left the *Fury* in a boat for the purpose of sounding along the shore in that direction, in readiness for moving whenever the *Hecla* should be enabled to rejoin us. I found the soundings regular in almost every part, and had just landed to obtain a view from an eminence, when I was recalled by a signal from the *Fury*, appointed to inform me of the approach of any ice. On my return, I found the external body once more in rapid motion to the southward with the flood-tide, and assuming its usual threatening appearance. For an hour or two the *Fury* was continually grazed, and sometimes heeled over by a degree of pressure which, under any other circumstances, would not have been considered a moderate one, but which the last two or three days' navigation had taught us to disregard, when compared with what we had reason

almost every moment to expect. A little before noon a heavy floe, some miles in length, being probably a part of that lately detached from the shore, came driving down fast towards us, giving us serious reason to apprehend some more fatal catastrophe than any we had yet encountered. In a few minutes it came in contact, at the rate of a mile and a half an hour, with a point of the land-ice left the preceding night by its own separation, breaking it up with a tremendous crash, and forcing numberless immense masses, perhaps many tons in weight, to the height of fifty or sixty feet, from whence they again rolled down on the inner or land side, and were quickly succeeded by a fresh supply. While we were obliged to be quiet spectators of this grand but terrific sight, being within five or six hundred yards of the point, the danger to ourselves was twofold ; first, lest the floe should now swing in, and serve us much in the same manner ; and secondly, lest its pressure should detach the land-ice to which we were secured, and thus set us adrift and at the mercy of the tides. Happily, however, neither of these occurred, the floe remaining stationary for the rest of the tide, and setting off with the ebb which made soon after. In the meanwhile the Hecla had been enabled to get under sail, and was making considerable progress towards us, which determined me to move the Fury as soon as possible from her present situation into the bight

little before  
a, being pro-  
m the shore,  
g us serious  
catastrophe  
in a few mi-  
a mile and a  
l-ice left the  
breaking it  
ng number-  
s in weight,  
om whence  
r land side,  
esh supply.  
pectators of  
a five or six  
o ourselves  
now swing  
anner; and  
n the land-  
hus set us  
Happily,  
oe remain-  
nd setting  
er. In the  
o get under  
ss towards  
ry as soon  
the bight

I had sounded in the morning; where we made fast in five and a half fathoms alongside some very heavy grounded ice, one third of a mile from a point of land lying next to the northward of Cape Wilson, and which is low for a short distance next the sea. At nine o'clock a large mass of ice fell off the land-floe and struck our stern; and a "calf" lying under it, having lost its superincumbent weight, rose to the surface with considerable force, lifting our rudder violently in its passage, but doing no material injury.

Early in the morning of the 10th, the breeze having freshened up from the S.S.W., the prospect to the northward was truly gratifying; and at fifteen minutes after one A.M., when the Hecla had nearly joined us, we made all sail along shore, soon deepening the water to twenty fathoms, and afterwards to thirty-five, no bottom, at a distance of a mile and three-quarters from the land. Very little snow was now lying upon the ground, and numerous streams of water rushing down the hills, and sparkling in the beams of the morning sun, relieved in some measure the melancholy stillness which otherwise reigned on this desolate shore. At three A.M., we had sailed as near the end of the open water as we could safely venture, though in a sea without so strong a tide-way we might still, perhaps, have threaded a passage through the ice some miles farther. Here, however, it was indispensably necessary, if possible, to secure the ships before the strength of the flood-



tide should come on, and we accordingly hauled in-shore for that purpose. The land along which we had been sailing was that from which the ice had been principally detached, so that we had doubts of finding either the means of holding fast or any security from driving on shore. On sending the boats to examine the soundings, however, both were fortunately discovered, there being abreast of the ships a number of heavy insulated masses of ice lying aground\*, with small but sufficient patches of the land-floe within them still adhering to the beach. We here made fast in six fathoms, about a hundred yards from the shore, and were not sorry to obtain a little rest, as well as a temporary cessation from anxiety respecting the immediate safety of the ships. It was low water by the shore at fifty minutes past nine A.M., having fallen two feet in one hour and ten minutes.

After noon, we landed to take a walk ; a number of rein-deer were seen, but they proved too wild for us, and birds were unusually scarce. Captain Lyon picked up an Esquimaux lamp, curious on account of its being made of two pieces of red granite firmly cemented together, instead of pot-stone, as usual.

At high water this evening, which took place at

---

\* These for distinction's sake we were in the habit of calling "bergs," though we saw none of the immense bodies properly so called, after reaching about the middle of Hudson's Strait.



four P.M., the berg on which our chief dependence was placed for security from external pressure, rolled completely over, but still held fast on the ground. By the swell thus occasioned, a disruption of some of the land-ice also took place, which for some time threatened to carry us adrift. At the same time, a heavy floe coming in, promoted by its pressure this unwelcome disturbance, and releasing a "calf" under the Fury's stern, made it rise with considerable violence against her counter. The stream cable was now fastened round the berg, as the only remaining security against our being forced on shore, should the land-ice wholly desert us; but the water falling from this time gave us some hours' respite.

The northerly breeze kept the ice moving to the southward during the whole of the ebb-tide, as had been so often remarked before, showing how weak the stream of that tide is on this coast, comparatively with the other, and the consequent necessity of holding on somewhere or other at all risks, when the state of the ice does not admit of making any progress to the northward. If the safety of a ship were alone to be consulted, it would undoubtedly answer that purpose most effectually to let her float about among the loose ice in the offing; but a very few days' drift would in this case carry her to Southampton Island, and the labour of weeks thus be inevitably lost.

On the 12th, observing an opening in the land, like a river, I left the ship in a boat to examine the soundings of the coast. On approaching the opening, we found so strong a current setting out of it, as to induce me to taste the water, which proved scarcely brackish ; and a little closer in, perfectly fresh, though the depth was from fourteen to fifteen fathoms. As this stream was a sufficient security against any ice coming in, I determined to anchor the ships somewhere in its neighbourhood ; and having laid down a buoy in twelve fathoms, off the north point of the entrance, returned on board, when I found all the boats a-head endeavouring to tow the ships in-shore. This could be effected, however, only by getting them across the stream of the inlet to the northern shore ; and here, finding some land-ice, the ships were secured late at night, after several hours of extreme labour to the people in the boats.

On the morning of the 13th, the ice being still close in with the land just to the northward of us, I determined on examining the supposed river in the boats, and at the same time to try our luck with the seines, as the place appeared a likely one for salmon. Accompanied by several of the officers, therefore, as well as by Captain Lyon in his own boat, I left the *Fury* at half-past eight, A.M., and was soon followed by a second boat from each ship. Immediately on opening the inlet we encountered a rapid current set-

After falling about fifteen feet at an angle of 30° with a vertical line, the width of the stream is still narrowed to about forty yards, and then, as if mustering its whole force previous to its final de-

scent, is precipitated in one vast continuous sheet of water almost perpendicular for ninety feet more. So nearly, indeed, is the rock perpendicular, that we were enabled to let down a sounding lead and line, for the purpose of measuring its actual height, while a man descended from crag to crag with a second line attached to him, to see when the lead touched the water below. The dashing of the water from such a height produced the usual accompaniment of a cloud of spray, broad columns of which were constantly forced up, like the successive rushes of smoke from a vast furnace, and on this, near the top, a vivid *iris*, or rainbow, was occasionally formed by the bright rays of an unclouded sun. "The roaring of the mountain cataract," which constitutes a principal feature of the sublime in scenery of this magnificent nature, was here almost deafening, and as we were able to approach the head of the fall even as close as a single yard, the very rock seemed to suffer a concussion under our feet. The basin that receives the water at the foot of the fall is nearly of a circular form, and about four hundred yards in diameter, being rather wider than the river immediately below it. The fall is about three-quarters of a mile above our landing-place, or two miles and a quarter from the entrance of the river.

After remaining nearly an hour, fixed as it were to the spot by the novelty and magnificence of the scene before us, we continued our walk upwards

along the banks ; and after passing the two smaller cataracts, found the river again increased in width to above two hundred yards, winding in the most romantic manner imaginable among the hills, and preserving a smooth and unruffled surface for a distance of three or four miles that we traced it to the south-west above the fall. What added extremely to the beauty of this picturesque river, which Captain Lyon and myself named after our mutual friend, Mr. BARROW, Secretary to the Admiralty, was the richness of the vegetation, on its banks, the enlivening brilliancy of a cloudless sky, and the animation given to the scene by several reindeer that were grazing beside the stream. Our sportsmen were fortunate in obtaining four of these animals ; but we had no success with the seines, the ground proving altogether too rocky to use them with advantage or safety. The eider-ducks were here tolerably numerous, and we also met with some black-throated divers, golden plovers, and snow-buntings. On first entering the river two birds flew over our heads, appearing larger than eider-ducks, but with much less white on their backs and wings, and without the duck bill. On our return down the river, Captain Lyon landed on the opposite side, for the purpose of making a drawing of the fall in the best point of view ; and we then returned on board at thirty minutes past two P.M., after the most gratifying visit we had ever paid to the shore in these regions.

We found on our return that a fresh, southerly breeze, which had been blowing for several hours, had driven the ice to some distance from the land ; so that at four P.M., as soon as the flood-tide had slackened, we cast off and made all possible sail to the northward, steering for a headland, remarkable for having a patch of land towards the sea, that appeared insular in sailing along shore. As we approached this headland, which I named after my friend Mr. EDWARD LEYCESTER PENRHYN, the prospect became more and more enlivening ; for the sea was found to be navigable in a degree very seldom experienced in these regions, and, the land trending two or three points to the westward of north, gave us reason to hope we should now be enabled to take a decided and final turn in that anxiously-desired direction. As we rounded Cape Penrhyn at seven P.M., we began gradually to lose sight of the external body of ice, sailing close along that which was still attached in very heavy floes to this part of the coast. A headland, four leagues to the northward of Cape Penrhyn, was named after Mr. ROBERT BROWN, a gentleman with whose knowledge and labours in the department of botany every naturalist is acquainted. Both wind and tide being favourable, our progress was rapid and unobstructed, and nothing could exceed the interest and delight with which so unusual an event was hailed by us. Before midnight the wind came more off the land, and then became light and variable, after

n, southerly  
veral hours,  
n the land ;  
od-tide had  
sible sail to  
remarkable  
ne sea, that  
re. As we  
ed after my  
NRHYN, the  
vening ; for  
degree very  
nd, the land  
westward of  
uld now be  
urn in that  
unded Cape  
ally to lose  
close along  
avy floes to  
r leagues to  
named after  
whose know-  
of botany  
nd and tide  
l and unob-  
nterest and  
was hailed  
e more off  
riable, after

which it settled in the north-west with thick weather for several hours.

In the course of this day the walruses became more and more numerous every hour, lying in large herds upon the loose pieces of drift-ice ; and it having fallen calm at one P.M., we despatched our boats to kill some for the sake of the oil which they afford. On approaching the ice our people found them huddled close to, and even lying upon, one another, in separate droves of from twelve to thirty, the whole number near the boats being perhaps about two hundred. Most of them waited quietly to be fired at ; and even after one or two discharges did not seem to be greatly disturbed, but allowed the people to land on the ice near them, and, when approached, showed an evident disposition to give battle. After they had got into the water, three were struck with harpoons and killed from the boats. When first wounded they became quite furious, and one, which had been struck from Captain Lyon's boat, made a resolute attack upon her, and injured several of the planks with its enormous tusks. A number of the others came round them, also repeatedly striking the wounded animals with their tusks, with the intention either of getting them away, or else of joining in the attack upon them. Many of these animals had young ones which, when assaulted, they either took between their fore-flippers to carry off, or bore away on their backs. Both of those killed by the



Fury's boats were females, and the weight of the largest was fifteen hundred and two quarters nearly ; but it was by no means remarkable for the largeness of its dimensions. The peculiar barking noise made by the walrus when irritated, may be heard, on a calm day, with great distinctness at the distance of two miles at least. We found musquet-balls the most certain and expeditious way of dispatching them after they had been once struck with the harpoon, the thickness of their skin being such, that whale lances generally bend without penetrating it. One of these creatures being accidentally touched by one of the oars in Lieutenant Nias's boat, took hold of it between its flippers and forcibly twisting it out of the man's hand, snapped it in two. They produced us very little oil, the blubber being thin and poor at this season, but were welcomed in a way that had not been anticipated ; for some quarters of this "marine beef," as Captain Cook has called it, being hung up for steaks, the meat was not only eaten, but eagerly sought after on this and every other occasion throughout the voyage, by all those among us who could overcome the prejudice arising chiefly from the dark colour of the flesh. In no other respect that I could ever discover, is the meat of the walrus when fresh-killed in the slightest degree offensive or unpalatable. The heart and liver are indeed excellent.

While our boats were thus engaged, a light air, that had sprung up from the southward, gradually



light of the  
ters nearly ;  
r the large-  
arking noise  
y be heard,  
at the dis-  
usquet-balls  
dispatching  
ith the har-  
g such, that  
etrating it.  
r touched by  
t, took hold  
isting it out

They pro-  
ng thin and  
d in a way  
e quarters of  
as called it,  
as not only  
and every  
y all those  
e prejudice  
of the flesh.  
cover, is the  
he slightest  
heart and

a light air,  
gradually

increased, and as soon as our game was hoisted in we bore up under all sail along the land, which still continued so extremely low, that as the sun got round a-head we could scarcely distinguish its points, and ran along chiefly guided by the soundings. In the course of the night we passed thousands of walruses, large herds of which were lying with their young on almost every loose piece of ice we saw. At midnight we were abreast of three small islets, which I consider to be the northernmost of those called by the Esquimaux "Ooglit," and so marked in the chart. We saw something like huts or tents upon them, but no other signs of inhabitants ; we know, however, that they are at times a principal resort of many of the Esquimaux ; and Iligliuk first directed our attention to them as the birth-place of her son.

After an unobstructed night's run, during which we met with no ice except in some loose " streams," the water became so much shoaler as to make it necessary to proceed with greater caution. Though the land along which we had been sailing had all been nearly equally low, we now began to decrease our soundings to nine, eight, and seven fathoms, and the water appeared much discoloured in some places. About this time also a great deal of high land came in sight to the northward and eastward, which, on the first inspection of the Esquimaux charts, we took to be the large portion of land called

*Keiyuk-tarruoke*\*, between which and the continent the promised strait lay that was to lead us to the westward. So far all was satisfactory ; but after sailing a few miles farther it is impossible to describe our disappointment and mortification in perceiving an unbroken sheet of ice extending completely across the supposed passage from one land to the other. It is important here to notice that our chief disappointment arose, not from the mere presence of ice blocking up the desired passage, to which our most anxious hopes had long by anticipation been directed, but from the *nature* of the ice which constituted our present impediment. This consisted of a floe so level and continuous, that a single glance was sufficient to assure us of the disagreeable fact, that it was the ice formed in its present situation during the winter, and still firmly attached to the land on every side. It was certain, from its continuous appearance for some miles that we ran along its edge, that it had suffered no disruption this season, which circumstance involved the necessity of our awaiting that operation which nature seemed scarcely yet to have commenced in this neighbourhood, before we could hope to sail

---

\* This name being applied by the Esquimaux to several other portions of land, all of which are insular, or nearly so, it is probable that the word simply signifies an island.

round the north-eastern point of the American continent.

At thirty minutes past nine A.M. we observed several tents on the low shore immediately abreast of us, and presently afterwards five canoes made their appearance at the edge of the land-ice intervening between us and the beach. As soon therefore as we had satisfactorily made out the position and state of the ice, I left the *Fury* in a boat, accompanied by some of the officers, and being joined by Captain Lyon, went to meet the Esquimaux, being extremely desirous of learning from them all the particulars of our situation. We soon found by the cautious manner in which the canoes approached us, that our Winter Island friends had not yet reached this neighbourhood. In a few minutes after we had joined them, however, a few presents served to dissipate all their apprehensions, if indeed people could be said to entertain any who thus fearlessly met us half way ; and we immediately persuaded them to turn back with us to the shore. Being under sail in the boat, with a fresh breeze, we took two of the canoes in tow and dragged them along at a great rate, much to the satisfaction of the Esquimaux, who were very assiduous in piloting us to the best landing-place upon the ice, where we were met by several of their companions and conducted to the tents. Before we had reached the shore, however, we had obtained one very interest-

ing piece of information, namely, that it was Igloodik on which we were now about to land, and that we must therefore have made a very near approach to the strait which, as we hoped, was to conduct us once more into the Polar Sea.

We found here two divisions of tents, there being eleven where we landed, and five more about half a mile to the northward. They were situated on a low narrow bank, not more than twenty feet above the level of the sea, and running along the island parallel to the beach, from which it is distant only a few yards. Within this bank were numerous ponds of water, and much swampy ground, and beyond these, at the back, the island gradually rises to a somewhat greater height. By the time we reached the tents we were surrounded by a crowd of men, women, and children, all carrying some trifling article, which they offered in barter, a business they seemed to understand as well, and to need, much more than their countrymen to the southward. It is pleasing, as well as remarkable, to find these people, even at our first intercourse with them, always appearing to entertain a sort of intuitive idea of the friendly disposition of the Kabloonas towards them, and of their wish as well as their ability to enrich them. No sooner, therefore, is the first of these ideas confirmed by kind and friendly behaviour than they begin to try what they can get from their new visitors. We were, of

was Igloodik and that we approach to conduct us

there being about half situated on a feet above the island distant only numerous ground, and gradually rises the time we by a crowd trying some ter, a busi- vell, and to men to the remarkable, intercourse in a sort of ion of the wish as well oner, there- by kind and y what they e were, of

course, not backward in promoting a good understanding by means of such presents as we had brought with us, but they seemed to have no idea of our giving them any thing *gratis*, always offering some trifle in exchange, and expressing hesitation and surprise when we declined accepting it. This was not to be wondered at among people who scarcely know what a free gift is among themselves; but they were not long in getting rid of all delicacy or hesitation on this score.

The tents, which varied in size according to the number of occupants, consisted of several seal and walrus skins, the former dressed without the hair, and the latter with the thick outer coat taken off, and the rest shaved thin, so as to allow of the transmission of light through it. These were put together in a clumsy and irregular patchwork, forming a sort of bag of a shape rather oval than round, and supported near the middle by a rude tent-pole composed of several deer's horns or the bones of other animals lashed together. At the upper end of this is attached another short piece of bone at right angles, for the purpose of extending the skins a little at the top, which is generally from six to seven feet from the ground. The lower part of the tent-pole rests on a large stone, to keep it from sinking into the ground, and being no way secured, is frequently knocked known by persons accidentally coming against it, and again replaced

upon the stone. The lower borders of the skins are held down by stones laid on them outside ; and to keep the whole fabric in an erect position, a line of thong is extended from the top, on the side where the door is, to a larger stone placed at some distance. The door consists merely of two flaps, contrived so as to overlap one another, and to be secured by a stone laid upon them at the bottom. This entrance faces the south or south-east ; and, as the wind was now blowing fresh from that quarter, and thick snow beginning to fall, these habitations did not impress us at first sight with a very favourable idea of the comfort and accommodation afforded by them. The interior of the tents may be described in few words. On one side of the end next the door is the usual stone lamp, resting on any other rough stones, with the *ootkooseek*, or cooking pot suspended over it ; and round this are huddled together, in great confusion, the rest of the women's utensils, together with great lumps of raw sea-horse flesh and blubber, which at this season they enjoyed in most disgusting abundance. At the inner end of the tent, which is also the broadest, and occupying about one-third of the whole apartment, their skins are laid as a bed, having under them some of the *andromeda tetragona* when the ground is hard, but in this case placed on the bare dry shingle. Comfortless as these simple habitations appeared to us in a snow-storm, they are in general not deficient

in warmth as summer residences ; and being easily removed from place to place, they are certainly well suited to the wants and habits of this wandering people. When a larger habitation than usual is required, they contrive, by putting two of these together, to form a sort of double tent, somewhat resembling a marquee, and supported by two poles. The difference between these tents and the one I had seen in Lyon Inlet the preceding autumn, struck me as remarkable, these having no *wall* of stones around them, as is usual in many that we have before met with, nor do I know their reason for adopting this different mode of construction.

Even if it were not the natural and happy disposition of these people to be pleased, and to place implicit confidence wherever kind treatment is experienced, that confidence would soon have been insured by our knowledge of their friends and relations to the southward, and the information which we were enabled to give respecting their late and intended movements. This, while it excited in them extreme surprise, served also at once to remove all distrust or apprehension, so that we soon found ourselves on the best terms imaginable. In return for all this interesting information, they gave us the names of the different portions of land in sight, many of which being recognised in their countrymen's charts, we no longer entertained a doubt of our being near the eastern entrance of the

strait to which all our hopes were directed. We now found also that a point of land in sight, a few miles to the southward of the tents, was near that marked *Ping-üt-kü-lük* on Ewerat's chart, and that, therefore, the low shore along which we had been constantly sailing the preceding night was certainly a part of the continent.

By the time we had distributed most of our presents, and told some long stories about Winter Island, to all which they listened with eager delight and interest, we found the weather becoming so inclement as to determine us to make the best of our way on board, and to take a more favourable opportunity of renewing our visit to the Esquimaux. The weather became more severe, and the wind drew more directly upon the ice, as we rowed out, so that the signal guns, fired occasionally by the ships, to point out their situation to us, were less and less distinctly heard. After pulling out for an hour and a half, Captain Lyon, who had a boat's crew composed of officers, and had, unfortunately, broken one of his oars, was under the necessity of returning to the shore. My anxiety lest the ships should be ventured too near the shore, from a desire to pick up the boats, induced me to persevere an hour longer, when the wind having increased to a gale, which prevented our hearing any of the guns, I reluctantly bore up for our former landing-place. So rapidly, however, had the sea broken up the



ected. We  
sight, a few  
as near that  
rt, and that,  
ve had been  
was certainly

most of our  
bout Winter  
ager delight  
becoming so  
the best of  
e favourable  
Esquimaux.  
nd the wind  
e rowed out,  
nally by the  
s, were less  
g out for an  
ad a boat's  
nfortunately,  
necessity of  
st the ships  
rom a desire  
persevere an  
creased to a  
of the guns,  
nding-place.  
ken up the

whole margin of the land-ice, that this could no longer be recognised, and it was with our utmost exertions that we at length succeeded in reaching any part of the fixed floe, in consequence of the quantity of loose and drifting masses now occupying its margin. In forcing through these, the boat was stove by a sharp corner of a piece of ice, and was full of water up to the thwarts when we reached the grounded ice. After repairing this damage and securing the boat, we walked to the shore, where I was happy to see the Hecla's boat safely hauled up. Captain Lyon and his party having quartered themselves at the southern tents, we took up our lodgings at the others, to which we were welcomed in the kindest and most hospitable manner. That we might incommode the Esquimaux as little as possible, we divided into parties of two in each tent, though they would willingly have accommodated twice that number. Immediately on our arrival, they offered us dry boots, and it was not long before we were entirely "rigged out" in their dresses, which, thoroughly drenched as we were by the sea, proved no small comfort to us. With these, and a seal-skin or two as a blanket, we kept ourselves tolerably warm during a most inclement night; and the tents, which but a few hours before we had looked upon as the most comfortless habitations imaginable, now afforded us a sufficient and most acceptable shelter.

The evening was passed in dealing out our information from the southward, and never did any arrival excite more anxious inquiries than those we were now obliged to answer. So intimate was the knowledge we possessed respecting many of their relationships, that by the help of a memorandum book in which these had been inserted, I believe we almost at times excited a degree of superstitious alarm in their minds. This sort of gossip and incessant chattering and laughing continued till near midnight, when the numerous visitors in our tents began to retire to their own, and to leave us to our repose.

Awaking at four A.M. on the 17th, I found that the weather had moderated and cleared up, and the ships soon after appearing in sight, we called our boat's crew up and sent one of the Esquimaux round to the other tents to inform Captain Lyon of our setting out. Several of the natives accompanied us to our boat, which they cheerfully helped us to launch, and then went round to another part of the beach for their own canoes. A thick fog had come on before this time, notwithstanding which, however, we managed to find the ships, and got on board by seven o'clock. Five canoes arrived soon after, and the wind being now light and variable, we lay-to for an hour to repay our kind friends for the hospitable reception they had given us. After supplying them abundantly with tin canisters, knives,

and pieces of iron hoop, we hauled to the north-eastward to continue our examination of the state of the ice, in hopes of finding that the late gale had in this respect done us some service.

Lieutenant Nias informed me on my return that the ships had, as I apprehended, experienced considerable difficulty in beating off the shore and the ice, upon which the gale had directly blown with a good deal of sea. The *Hecla* had indeed been once driven upon the margin of the floe, where she remained in a very awkward situation for half an hour, and then fortunately effected her escape ; after which, by carrying a press of canvass, both ships succeeded in gaining an offing, though not without much fatigue from constant wet and exertion.

I cannot delay any longer to remark how valuable the geographical information received from the Esquimaux had now proved to us, especially at this particular crisis. On our arrival off Igloolik we had suddenly been arrested in our progress by an impenetrable barrier of ice, appearing to occupy the entrance of a large inlet or strait, leading in the very direction in which it was our business to seek and to force a passage. On tracing the northern land, as far as the ice would permit, we now had it in sight reaching over nearly the whole extent of the eastern horizon, and almost to a south bearing, rendering it at least as likely as not that it would be found to continue as far as Fox's Farthest, or even

to join the land in that neighbourhood. It is true that, in any case, nothing short of actual examination was to be deemed conclusive or admissible by us, and that therefore it was our business to wait till such examination could be effected ; but who that can place himself for a moment in our situation will fail to appreciate the value of that information which left no doubt of the geographical position of the lands before us, as respected the existence of the strait, and thus saved us the inconceivable suspense and anxiety which entire ignorance on this subject would not fail to have occasioned ?

Finding that a further examination of the eastern lands could not at present be carried on, without incurring the risk of hampering the ships at a time when, for aught that we knew, the ice might be breaking up at the entrance of the strait, we stood back to the westward, and having fetched near the middle of Igloolik, were gratified in observing that a large "patch" of the fixed ice \* had broken off and drifted out of sight during our absence. At nine A.M. we saw eleven canoes coming off from the shore, our distance from the tents being about four miles, where our soundings were from eleven to twelve fathoms, having shoaled gradually in the

---

\* The expression "fixed ice" appearing better suited to our present obstacle than that of "land ice," I shall in future adopt it in speaking of this barrier.

last two or three miles from forty-two to that depth. As the new line of ice left us something to examine, we bore up along its edge for that purpose, as well as to avoid the disturbance of our friends, who were approaching us with loud shouts during the time of divine service. After this the wind backed more to the southward, and thick snow coming on so as to prevent our seeing ahead, we hove-to for the canoes, which had in the meantime communicated with the Hecla. We now hoisted two of them on board, their owners *Kā-kēe* and *Nū-yāk-kā* being very well pleased with the expedient, to avoid damaging them alongside. Above an hour was occupied in endeavouring to gain additional information respecting the land to the westward, and the time when we might expect the ice to break up in the strait, after which we dismissed them with various useful presents, the atmosphere becoming extremely thick with snow, and threatening a repetition of the same inclement weather as we had lately experienced.

On the 23rd we went on shore to pay another visit to the Esquimaux, who came down on the ice in great numbers to receive us, repeatedly stroking down the front of their jackets with the palm of the hand as they advanced, a custom not before mentioned, as we had some doubt about it at Winter Island, and which they soon discontinued here. They also frequently called out *tima*, a word which, according to Hearne, signifies in the Esquimaux

language, "What cheer?" and which Captain Franklin heard frequently used on first accosting the natives at the mouth of the Copper-mine River. It seems to be among these people a salutation equivalent to that understood by these travellers, or at least some equally civil and friendly one, for nothing could exceed the attention which they paid us on landing. Some individual always attached himself to each of us immediately on our leaving the boat, pointing out the best road, and taking us by the hand or arm to help us over the streams of water or fissures in the ice, and attending us wherever we went during our stay on shore.

The day proving extremely fine and pleasant, everything assumed a different appearance from that at our former visit, and we passed some hours on shore very agreeably. About half a mile inland of the tents, and situated upon the rising ground beyond the swamps and ponds before mentioned, we found the ruins of several winter habitations, which, upon land so low as Igloolik, formed very conspicuous objects at the distance of several miles to seaward. These were of the same circular and dome-like form as the snow-huts, but built with much more durable materials, the lower part or foundation being of stones, and the rest, of the various bones of the whale and walrus, gradually inclining inwards and meeting at the top. The crevices, as well as the whole of the outside, were then covered with

Captain  
accosting  
ine River.  
salutation  
vellers, or  
one, for  
they paid  
attached  
r leaving  
taking us  
streams of  
us wher-

pleasant,  
from that  
hours on  
inland of  
ound be-  
ioned, we  
as, which,  
conspicu-  
es to sea-  
nd dome-  
th much  
oundation  
ous bones  
r inwards  
s well as  
ered with

turf, which, with the additional coating of snow, in the winter, serves to exclude the cold very effectually. The entrance is towards the south, and consists of a passage ten feet long, and not more than two in height and breadth, built of flat slabs of stone, having the same external covering as that of the huts. The beds are raised by stones two feet from the ground, and occupy about one-third of the apartment at the inner end, and the windows and a part of the roofs had been taken away for the convenience of removing their furniture in the spring. It was a natural inference, from the nature of these habitations, that these people, or at least a portion of them, were constant residents on this spot, which indeed seemed admirably calculated to afford in luxurious profusion all that constitutes Esquimaux felicity. This, however, did not afterwards prove to be absolutely the case; for though Igloolik (as perhaps the name may imply) is certainly one of their principal and favourite rendezvous, yet we subsequently found the island entirely deserted by them at the same season.

In every direction around the huts were lying innumerable bones of walruses and seals, together with skulls of dogs, bears, and foxes, on many of which a part of the putrid flesh still remaining, sent forth the most offensive effluvia. We were not a little surprised to find also a number of human skulls lying about among the rest, within a few

yards of the huts ; and were somewhat inclined to be out of humour on this account with our new friends, who not only treated the matter with the utmost indifference, but on observing that we were inclined to add some of them to our collections, went eagerly about to look for them, and tumbled, perhaps, the craniums of some of their own relations into our bag without delicacy or remorse. In various other parts of the island we soon after met with similar relics no better disposed of ; but we had yet to learn how little pains these people take to place their dead out of the reach of hungry bears or anatomical collectors.

We found here a very abundant vegetation, which is much favoured by the numerous streamlets and ponds, as well as by the manure afforded by the permanent residence of the Esquimaux near this spot. In some places were many hundred yards of square space covered with moss of a beautiful soft velvet-like appearance, and of a bright green colour, such as I never saw before ; and perhaps, indeed, moss cannot well be more luxuriant. I shall have abundant opportunities of speaking more in detail of the natural productions of this island, with which we unfortunately became much better acquainted than we wished.

The account we gave of our visit to the shore naturally exciting the curiosity and interest of those who had not yet landed, and the ice remaining



unchanged on the 24th, a couple of boats were despatched from each ship, with a large party of the officers and men, while the ships stood off and on. On the return of the boats in the evening, I found from Lieutenant Reid that a new family of the natives had arrived to-day from the main land, bringing with them a quantity of fine salmon and venison, of which some very acceptable samples were procured for both ships. Being desirous of following up so agreeable a kind of barter, I went on shore the next morning for that purpose, but could only procure a very small quantity of fish from the tent of the new-comer, a middle-aged, noisy, but remarkably intelligent and energetic man, named *Tōōlēmāk*. After some conversation, we found from this man, that in order to obtain a fresh supply of fish, three days would be required ; this prevented my putting in execution a plan of going out to the place where the fish were caught, which we at first understood to be near at hand. We therefore employed all our eloquence in endeavouring to procure a supply of this kind by means of the Esquimaux themselves, in which we at length so far succeeded, that Toolemak promised, for certain valuable considerations of wood and iron, to set out on this errand the following day.

The weather being remarkably fine and pleasant, we amused ourselves for an hour or two in paddling about in canoes in a small lake, and soon found

that the art is not so difficult to acquire as their unsteadiness at first inclines one to suppose. A great deal undoubtedly depends on the habit of keeping the body in a central and erect position, and care should also be taken to avoid touching the rim of the hole, because this, from its height, acts as a lever in oversetting the canoe. They are by no means, however, so "crank" as they appear, easily coming down to their "bearings," but then requiring considerable force to press them farther. The greatest difficulty we experienced in the management of them was to prevent "broaching to" when going before the wind, the rower sitting so near the centre as to exert his power to great disadvantage in turning their heads in any direction. Paddling head to wind is by far the most easy and pleasant. Nothing is more likely to upset a canoe than what we call "catching a crab" with the paddle, which is therefore to be carefully avoided; but I believe that any seaman might, after a few months' practice, render himself as expert as the Esquimaux in the management of these frail coracles, at least for every purpose to which they are commonly applied.

Shortly after I returned on board, Captain Lyon made the signal "to communicate with me," for the purpose of offering his services to accompany our fisherman on his proposed journey, attended by one of the Hecla's men; to which, in the present

ire as their  
uppose. A  
he habit of  
ect position,  
id touching  
n its height,  
hoe. They  
k" as they  
"bearings,"  
e to press  
we experi-  
s to prevent  
e wind, the  
o exert his  
their heads  
ind is by far  
more likely  
"catching a  
efore to be  
any seaman  
der himself  
nagement of  
purpose to  
Captain Lyon  
me," for the  
company our  
attended by  
the present

unfavourable state of the ice, I gladly consented, as the most likely means of procuring information of interest during this our unavoidable detention. I therefore gave Captain Lyon an order to this effect, directing his attention to the acquirement of geographical and natural knowledge ; and to prevent the possibility of occasioning detention to the Expedition, limiting the time of his absence to the morning of the 30th. Being equipped with a small tent, blankets, and four days' provision, Captain Lyon left us at ten P.M., when I made sail to re-examine the margin of the ice.

We employed the following day in examining Tern Island, and having seen all that this little spot produced, we sailed over to the eastern islands, which I named the **CALTHORPE ISLANDS**, out of respect to **LORD CALTHORPE**. They had attracted our attention by two of them appearing at a distance to be of the primitive formation, which had for some time forsaken us. Finding that a great deal of ice had been detached and drifted away since our last attempt in this neighbourhood, we were now enabled to approach the middle island of the three as near as the depth of water would admit ; and in the evening made the ships fast to the fixed ice in twelve fathoms, at the distance of a long mile from the shore. The depth was regular, and the bottom good in every part.

On the 28th, after divine service, we landed on

the middle island, which was found to be composed of gneiss rock, and in every respect a counterpart of Winter Island in its other mineral productions. To save Iligliuk's credit, who had described these islands as inhabited, we found the south end covered with winter huts of precisely the same kind and materials as those described at Igloolik, but so overgrown with long rich grass as to indicate their having been two or three years deserted. Numberless skulls and bones were lying about them as usual, and some stone lamps and glass beads had also been left among the ruins. Leading from the huts towards the highest part of the island, was a curious path made by the natives, two feet in width, and formed by removing the stones in places where they were naturally abundant, and where the ground was bare, by placing two regular and parallel rows at that distance apart. The only conjecture we could form respecting the use of this artificial road was that it might be intended for a deer path, (those animals preferring a regular or beaten track to any other,) by which means the Esquimaux might perhaps kill them from their ambush of stones. From the top of this island, which is not more than a mile in length, we obtained a commanding view and good angles of all the surrounding lands. Immediately to the eastward appeared a piece of low land that seemed insular, with a great extent of coast of the same kind at the back of it, which we could trace till lost in the distance.

It blew fresh from the eastward during the night, with continued rain, all which we considered favourable for dissolving and dislodging the ice, though very comfortless for Captain Lyon on his excursion. The weather at length clearing up in the afternoon, I determined on beating to the eastward, to see if more of the land in that direction could be made out than the unfavourable position of the ice would permit at our last visit. In the meantime, I directed Lieutenant Hoppner to stand over to Igloolik in the Hecla, to see if Captain Lyon had returned, and if not, to leave an officer with a small party at the tents, with signals to announce his arrival. The Fury then made sail and stood to the eastward, encountering the usual strength of tide off the south-west point of Tangle Island, and soon after a great quantity of heavy drift-ice, apparently not long detached from some land. In endeavouring to beat between this and the island, which is very shoal on that side, we gradually decreased our soundings every tack, till we had only four fathoms and a half, at the distance of a full mile from the shore. To avoid the risk of grounding in this rapid tide-way, we were then obliged to bear away for a narrow "neck" to leeward, through which the ship was at length forced, and we soon got into clear water beyond.

I determined to avoid, if possible, the entanglement of the Fury among the ice, which now sur-

rounded her on every side, and to stand back to Igloolik to hear what information Captain Lyon's journey might have procured for us. Before we could get into tolerably clear water, however, we had to run several miles to the southward, and then hoping to sail without farther incumbrance, shaped a direct course for Igloolik.

At the distance of one-third of a mile from Tangle Island, where we immediately gained the open sea beyond, we observed the *Hecla* standing towards us, and rejoined her at a quarter before eleven, when Captain Lyon came on board to communicate the result of his late journey, of which he furnished me with the following account, accompanied by a sketch of the lands he had seen, as far as the extremely unfavourable state of the weather would permit.

"Accompanied by George Dunn, I found Toolemak on landing, who welcomed us to his tent, in which for two hours it was scarcely possible to move, in consequence of the crowd, who came to gaze at us. A new deer-skin was spread for me, and Dunn having found a corner for himself, we all lay down to sleep, not, however, until our host, his wife, their little son, and a dog, had turned in beside me under cover of a fine warm skin, all naked except the lady, who with the decorum natural to her sex kept on a part of her clothes. It rained incessantly during the night, and the morning of

the 26th was in consequence very unfavourable for our purposed expedition. At ten A. M. we started, and found the sledge on a beach near the southern ice. Four men were to accompany us on this vehicle, and the good-natured fellows volunteered to carry our luggage. A second sledge was under the charge of three boys who had eight dogs, while our team consisted of eleven. The weather was so thick that at times we could not see a quarter of a mile before us, but yet went rapidly forward to the W.N.W., when, after about six hours, we came to a high bold land and a great number of islands of reddish granite, wild and barren in the extreme. We here found the ice in a very decayed state, and in many places the holes and fissures were difficult, if not dangerous to pass. At the expiration of eight hours our impediments in this respect had increased to such a degree as to stop our farther progress. Dunn, the old man, and myself therefore walked over a small island, beyond which we saw a sheet of water, which precluded any farther advance otherwise than by boats. At about three miles west of this were two bluffs separated by an apparent strait of half a mile in width, on the other side of which lay a flat field of ice, over which was land in the distance.

“In the hope that the morning would prove more favourable for our seeing the land, the only advantage now to be derived from our visit since

the fishing place was not attainable, it was decided to pass the night on one of the rocky islands. The Esquimaux having brought no provision with them, I distributed our four days' allowance of meat in equal proportions to the whole party, who afterwards lay down to sleep on the rocks, having merely a piece of skin to keep the rain from their faces. In this comfortless state they remained very quietly for eight hours. Our little hunting-tent just held Dunn and myself, although not in a very convenient manner, but it answered the purpose of keeping us dry, except from a stream of water that ran under us all night.

"The morning of the 27th was rather fine for a short time, and we saw above thirty islands, which I named COXE'S GROUP, varying in size from one hundred yards to a mile or more in length. Two deer were observed on the northern land, which was called *Khead-Laghioo* by the Esquimaux, and Toolemak accompanied Dunn in chase of them. One was killed by the latter, as he informed me, in consequence of the old man's lying behind a stone, and imitating the peculiar bellow of these animals, until it was led by its curiosity to come within a short gunshot. On crossing to bring over our game, we found the old Esquimaux had skinned and broken up the deer after his own manner, and my companions being without food I divided it into shares. The entrails and paunch I was about to leave on



the plain, but was reminded by the anxious looks of the natives, that these offals are described by Crantz as delicacies, under the name of *Nērōōkā*, or 'the eatable,' an appellation which also distinguishes them at Igloodik. I accordingly assigned these choice morsels to a young man of our party, who bore them off in triumph.

" Arriving on the ice, a skin was taken from the sledge as a seat, and we all squatted down to a repast which was quite new to me. In ten minutes the natives had picked the deer's bones so clean that even the hungry dogs disdained to gnaw them a second time. Dunn and myself made our breakfast on a choice slice cut from the spine, and found it so good, the wind-pipe in particular, and at dinner-time we preferred the same food to our share of the preserved meat which we had saved from the preceding night. Of the nerooka I also tasted a small portion, on the principle that no man who wishes to conciliate or inquire into the manners of savages should refuse to fare as they do. I found this substance acid and rather pungent, resembling as near as I could judge a mixture of sorrel and radish leaves. I conceive that the acidity recommends it to these people.

" As we sat I observed the mosquitoes to be very numerous, but they were lying in a half torpid state on the ice, and incapable of molesting us. I obtained the meridian altitude, which gave the lat.  $69^{\circ} 26' 48''$

N. ; the western extreme of Igloodik bearing E.S.E. about fourteen miles. Soon after noon we set forward on our return, and, without seeing any object but the flat and decaying ice, passed from land to land with our former celerity, dashing through large pools of water much oftener than was altogether agreeable to men who had not been dry for above thirty hours, or warm for a still longer period. Our eleven dogs were large fine-looking animals, and an old one of peculiar sagacity was placed at their head by having a longer trace, so as to lead them over the safest and driest places, for these animals have a great dread of water. The leader was instant in obeying the voice of the driver, who did not beat, but repeatedly talked to and called it by name. It was beautiful to observe the sledges racing to the same object, the dogs and men in full cry, and the vehicles splashing through the water with the velocity of rival stage coaches.

“ We were joyfully welcomed to the dwelling of Ooyarra, whose guest I was now to become, and the place of honour, the deer-skin seat, was cleared for my reception. His two wives, *Kūi-mōō-khiūk* and *Awā-rūn-nī*, occupied one end, for it was a double tent ; while at the opposite extremity the parents of the senior wife were established. The old mother *Nōw-kīt-yōo* assisted the young woman in pulling off our wet clothes and boots, which latter, being of native manufacture, she new-soled

and mended without any request on our side, considering us as a part of the family. Our knapsacks and clothes being wet, we gladly turned, in presence of a dozen or more of visitors, into our blanket-bags, which had been better preserved. Dunn slept in the little tent to watch our goods, and I had a small portion of Ooyarra's screened off for me by a seal's skin. Tired as I was, sleep was denied me; for I was obliged on the arrival of each new set of people to answer their questions as to how I possibly could have got into the bag, the manner in which I had wrapped it round me for warmth leading them to suppose I was sewed up in it. My host and his wives having retired to another tent, and my visitors taking compassion on me, I went comfortably to sleep; but at midnight was awakened by a feeling of great warmth, and to my surprise found myself covered by a large deer-skin, under which lay my friend, his two wives, and their favourite puppy, all fast asleep and stark naked. Supposing this was all according to rule, I left them to repose in peace, and resigned myself to sleep.

"On rising, Dunn and I washed with soap in a pond, which caused great speculations amongst the bye-standers, on some of whom we afterwards performed miracles in the cleansing way. A large assemblage being collected to hear me talk of Neyuning-Eitua, or Winter Island, and to see us eat,

the women volunteered to cook for us ; and as we preferred a fire in the open air to their lamps, the good-natured creatures sat an hour in the rain to stew some venison which we had saved from our shares of the deer. The fires in summer, when in the open air, are generally made of bones previously well rubbed with blubber, and the female who attends the cooking chews a large piece, from which, as she extracts the oil, she spurts it on the flame. At our meals I found every person much pleased with biscuit, which was supposed to be the dried flesh of the musk ox by those who had never seen that animal ; and it was with great difficulty I explained that it was made from the seeds of a little tree and pounded to its present state.

“ After noon, as I lay half asleep, a man came, and, taking me by the hand, desired Dunn to follow. He led to a tent, which, from the stillness within, I conjectured was untenanted. Several men stood near the door, and on entering I found eighteen women assembled and seated in regular order, with the seniors in front. In the centre, near the tent-pole, stood two men, who, when I was seated on a large stone, walked slowly round, and one began dancing in the usual manner, to the favourite tune of “ Amna aya.” The second person, as I soon found, was the dancer’s assistant, and when the principal had pretty well exhausted himself, he walked gravely up to him, and taking

his head between his hands, performed a ceremony called *Kōō-nĭk*, which is rubbing noses, to the great amusement and amidst the plaudits of the whole company. After this, as if much refreshed, he resumed his performance, occasionally, however, taking a koonik to enliven himself and the spectators. The *rubbee*, if I may be excused the expression, was at length brought forward and put in the place of the first dancer, who rushed out of the tent, to cool himself. In this manner five or six couples exhibited alternately, obtaining more or less applause, according to the oddity of their grimaces. At length a witty fellow, in consequence of some whispering and tittering amongst the ladies, advanced and gave me the koonik, which challenge I was obliged to answer by standing up to dance, and my nose was in its turn most severely rubbed, to the great delight of all present.

“ Having been as patient as could be wished for above an hour, and being quite overpowered by the heat of the crowded tent, I made a hasty retreat, after having distributed needles to all the females, and exacting kooniks from all the prettiest in return. A general outcry was now made for Dunn, a most quiet North countryman, to exhibit also ; but he having seen the liberties which had been taken with my nose, very prudently made his retreat, anticipating what would be his fate if he remained.

“ During a short interval of fine weather, we hung

out our clothes to dry, and the contents of our knapsacks, instruments, knives, and beads were strewed on the ground, while we went inland to shoot a few ducks. We cautioned no one against thieving, and were so much at their mercy that every thing might have been taken without a possibility of detection, yet not a single article was found to have been removed from its place at our return. At night I was attended by the same bed-fellows as before ; the young puppy, however, being now better acquainted, took up his quarters in my blanket-bag, as from thence he could the more easily reach a quantity of walrus-flesh which lay near my head, and I was awakened more than once by finding him gnawing a lump by my side.

“ On the morning of the 29th, I was really glad to find that the ships were not yet in sight, as I should be enabled to pass another day amongst the hospitable natives. While making my rounds, I met several others, who were also visiting, and who each invited me to call at his tent in its turn. Wherever I entered the master rose and resigned his seat next his wife or wives, and stood before me or squatted on a stone near the door. I was then told to “ speak ! ” or in fact to give a history of all I knew of the distant tribe, which, from constant repetition, I could now manage pretty well. In one tent I found a man mending his paddle, which was ingeniously made of various little scraps of

wood, ivory, and bone, lashed together. He put it into my hands to repair, taking it for granted that a Kabloona would succeed much better than himself. An hour afterwards the poor fellow came and took me by the hand to his tent, where I found a large pot of walrus flesh evidently cooked for me. His wife licked a piece and offered it, but on his saying something to her, took out another, and having pared off the outside, gave me the clean part, which, had it been carrion, I would not have hurt these poor creatures by refusing. The men showed me some curious puzzles with knots on their fingers, and I did what I could in return. The little girls were very expert in a singular but dirty amusement, which consisted in drawing a piece of sinew up their nostrils and producing the end out of their mouths. The elder people were, for the most part, in chase of the tormentors, which swarmed in their head and clothes; and I saw, for the first time, an ingenious contrivance for detaching them from the back, or such parts of the body as the hands could not reach. This was the rib of a seal, having a bunch of the whitest of a deer's hair attached to one end of it, and on this rubbing the places which require it the little animals stick to it; from their colour they are easily detected, and of course consigned to the mouths of the hunters.

"The weather clearing in the afternoon, one ship was seen in the distance, which diffused a

general joy amongst the people, who ran about screaming and dancing with delight. While lounging along the beach, and waiting the arrival of the ship, I proposed a game at "leap frog," which was quite new to the natives, and in learning which some terrible falls were made. Even the women with the children at their backs would not be outdone by the men, and they formed a grotesque party of opposition jumpers. Tired with a long exhibition, I retreated to the tent, but was allowed a very short repose, as I was soon informed that the people from the farthest tents were come to see my performance, and on going out I found five men stationed at proper distances with their heads down for me to go over them, which I did amidst loud cries of *koyenna* (thanks).

"As the ship drew near in the evening, I perceived her to be the Hecla, but not expecting a boat so late, lay down to sleep. I soon found my mistake, for a large party came drumming on the side of the tent, and crying out that a 'little ship' was coming, and in fact I found the boat nearly on shore. Ooyarra's senior's wife now anxiously begged to tattoo a little figure on my arm, which she had no sooner done than the youngest insisted on making the same mark; and while all around were running about and screaming in the greatest confusion, these two poor creatures sat quietly down to embellish me. When the boat landed, a general



about  
young-  
f the  
n was  
which  
omen  
out-  
esque  
long  
owed  
at the  
e my  
men  
down  
loud

rush was made for the privilege of carrying our things down to it. Awarunni, who owned the little dog which slept with me, ran and threw him as a present into the boat ; when, after a general koonik, we pushed off, fully sensible of the kind hospitality we had received. Toolemak and Ooyarra came on board in my boat, in order to pass the night and receive presents, and we left the beach under three hearty cheers.

per-  
ing a  
d my  
n the  
ship'  
early  
ously  
which  
isted  
ound  
eatest  
down  
neral

“ Having given so long an account of my adventures, it is high time to turn to subjects of more importance to the Expedition. I had found the ice over which we passed flat, unbroken, but much decayed into holes. The general thickness was still from one to three feet, and amongst the islands much greater, owing to the packing incidental to the rise and fall of the tides. Astronomical or other observations for fixing the position of the land could not be obtained, in consequence of the state of the weather, which, with the kind of fatality that had attended all my excursions, had been more than usually severe and foggy. I had seen enough to awaken curiosity, but nothing to satisfy it ; therefore it would be requisite for other visits to be made to a spot to which the Esquimaux attached some importance.”

LONDON :  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.  
(LATE T. DAVISON.)

4.

